

III.) The Democratic Presidential Primaries And Caucuses

Iowa caucuses (41) – Februar 3rd, 2020

Confusion

"It's after 11 pm now, we have to decide what to do! Shall we fly to New Hampshire, Caroline?"

"Good question, Peter. It looks like, as that they will announce no results during the next hours?"

"It's stupid that they give us no distinct information, about what's the problem is - the app obviously."

"I'm new here in this country, but this whole process of the caucuses? You not tell me, that this will cause a democratic result? Maybe you will not like it, but it appeared to me like a funny children's game - especially the two rounds and the regulations for them. And even when I can think of a historic reason for all this, this is 2020?"

"I totally agree with you, Caroline. But it's like with the electoral college and many other American specialties - we have to reform the whole electoral system. But this will be a huge task, this will be not possible overnight, if at all. Yes, this whole process is not very representative."

"So?"

"Let us fly to New Hampshire and let us see when the results will be published. As far as one can say something, then at least three or four candidates performed well in Iowa. But let us see what during the next hours will happen."

"Okay, some words for the press?"

"Always, it's always good to appear in TV!"

More Confusion

"Did you expect to have breakfast in New Hampshire, not knowing whether you performed well in Iowa or not?"

"Absolutely not, Caroline! They have announced to release results "during the day"? This means, that we can wait till the evening maybe? If I would write a story, this would be a real dramatic spin! Bad for us that this is reality, no story. I fear that we can do nothing else than to wait."

"Pete Buttigieg appointed himself as the winner in Iowa?"

"I've seen the footage - well, I would be somewhat more careful. It looks like as that he performed very well, but winner?"

"Do you think that Sanders won?"

"Very difficult to say. You saw some caucuses in TV, but there were around one thousand six hundred of them? Even when it's hard, I think the best is to wait. I only fear that we have to wait longer than only some more hours."

"Lunch?"

"I fear more, that we can be happy to have the information at dinner."

"Will this all not question this process at all? Will this not weaken the candidates, especially the one who will win Iowa?"

"Yes, of course. In New Hampshire we will have a different process, a primary. Maybe this can stabilize the whole process. But Nevada, the third state, will hold again caucuses. If they again will produce such a chaos, then we will have a problem."

Speculations

"The lunch was good, still no results, have you heard Biden?"

"Yes, Caroline! Even to express the slightest doubts about the result they will announce later is disgusting. Especially when it was obvious from the beginning on, that Iowa will be no Biden land. I've talked with the press recently, have said them that this is no good situation, but that we have to be patient for a moment. That I think, that all this talking, that this situation could harm everything, is totally exaggerated to me. We have still enough time till the vote in New Hampshire, every candidate who tries to misuse this situation for own purposes will only disqualify him- or herself. This is annoying, but this will be no disaster - my phone."

"And?"

"It was Kellyanne. A new announcement. They will release at least over fifty percent of the results around 5 pm."

"Well, better than nothing. Would mean, that we would know at least something before the town hall will begin."

"Yeah, would be good. But even if not. It would be no surprise to see, that three or four candidates performed well. Rumors say, that Biden performed worse than thought. But you should be also careful with this. Shall we have a walk?"

"Very good idea!"

First Results!

"Okay, we have the first results, and what shall I say! In fact Pete in the lead, followed by Sanders - I have to be honest, but I not thought to see Pete in the lead!"

"Yeah, he's a surprise as leader. But we have to see whether Sanders will capable to surpass him in the end - by the way, Sanders leads the popular vote! But there's a clear structure. Buttigieg and Sanders, then Warren and you, Biden follows, then Klobuchar. Yang and Steyer are out of the race, not to talk about the other candidates."

"As predicted, no clear winner, many candidates very near together. Okay, New Hampshire will become very interesting now. Let's prepare for the town hall, we have a lot of work in front of us. Then we have to wait for the final numbers, we have to talk about them tomorrow, but I don't think that we will see much movement anymore."

"No, also I expect not much movement anymore. Buttigieg and Sanders, a very interesting development."

The Final Results!

"Wow, the next day and still no final result from Iowa!"

"Yeah, we have somewhat over seventy percent of the caucuses now? But everything looks very stable. Buttigieg still in the lead, Sanders has won the popular vote. Biden very weak. I not expect any changes anymore."

"No, everything looks very stable. Is your next press release ready?"

"Yes, it's important that we pronounce it very clearly, that we see no reason therefore to doubt the results in Iowa. That it's nothing positive, but that using modern technique always has it's risks. Therefore we would recommend to stay cool, and concentrating on the upcoming - New Hampshire."

"Then let's concentrate on New Hampshire!"

Nancy And The Idiot!

"What you wanna hear from me? A disgusting president who not shake hands with the majority leader? Have I to remind you, that he always have some problems therewith to respect strong women and shake hands with them? You remember the Angela Merkel incident? This president is a jerk, he's a rude redneck."

"And Pelosi?"

"Why did she something wrong?"

"She....."

".....she did what you have to do, to throw this chatter into the garbage can. Nancy is cool, and all this little boys from the other side of the aisle who are yammering now? Hey, they have no problem therewith to kiss the ass of this liar, this woman hater, this Latino hater, this minority hater, this veteran hater, the man who is the greatest danger for our democracy since the civil war? But hey, this was so shocking for this little boys, seeing a woman acting cool and strong, that makes me soooo sad! I think more women would the GOP good, more diversity. All this crying boys, maybe Nancy can baby them a little bit when she has time therefore. And now, let us talk about more important topics, this chatter is news from yesterday!"

Impeached For The Rest Of History!

"Who thought, that this rotten GOP would have the balls to show resistance? It's all about power, the GOP fears to lose their power if not acting like lemmings - a dangerous decision. And Romney? He talked about his strong religious faith, and the GOP slams him therefore - and guess why? Because he would endanger the power of the GOP in Senate! Wow, the GOP, the stronghold of religion, the stronghold of moral values, but only as long as the own power is not endangered! Then every mean is okay, even supporting a disgusting hater, even spitting on our flag and constitution. I'm not talking about, that the GOP had to convict him in Senate, I'm no dreamer. But that only one Senator was brave enough to stand up, is very telling! Now it's on the Democratic Party, but also on each of us, to use the next months to not let this end in this way. And then it will be election day - impeach him at the ballot box!"

The CNN Town Hall

"The CNN Town Hall - yeah.....?"

"What did you expect? The same questions as always."

"Yes, but there would be so important topics we should talk about. And it would be important to have a closer look at these topics - is it only possible that our comedians can mange closer looks?"

"We still have our social media presence, we have very good rates."

"But via TV we could reach a totally new viewership. It's disappointing!"

"We get a fantastic response for our own town halls and rallies. There you have the possibility to transport your topics better and directly. And you are able to transport it very clearly, that the presidency is one subject. But to win back Senate will be the key point, without a majority in Senate this decayed GOP will block everything. As long as Moscow Mitch is the majority leader in Senate, nothing will change. It was very important that you stressed this matter, this separated you again from the other candidates, who only said for the thousandth time, what all they will do when they are president. It's good to make clear, that we need the Senate back, that both has to happen, the White House and the Senate, that only one of it will be not enough!"

"So, you think that the CNN Town Hall was good for us?"

"Negative in no case! Yes, I think that this was good for us. Only some days till New Hampshire, it not looks bad for us!"

Eighth Debate – Saint Anselm College in Manchester, New Hampshire, February 7th

"From my point of view this debate was again better as the previous ones."

"Yes, Iowa created a new momentum. Also the pressure of New Hampshire in a few days. Everything becomes more intense now."

"But what very annoying is, is Clinton and her permanent chattering! Hey, you screwed it up in 2016, it would be better to shut up. Her permanent attacks on Sanders are fucking!"

"But I think that you and the other candidates reacted very well. I think this was a clear message for her."

"Do you really think, that she's able to learn? There's this man.....and on him we have to concentrate! I do not agree with Sanders always, but in any case we would need a nominee who is able to reach broad constituencies, especially young voters, voters who not voted the last time, independents who voted against Clinton the last time - it's not useful to mock Sanders."

"And Bloomberg?"

"It would be interesting to see him on the stage. I called him a coward, that he tries to buy an election, and I mean this so!"

"Also the other candidates are not happy with him. What do you mean, Yang and Steyer are out?"

"Definitively. Klobuchar will have one or two more chances. Bloomberg and his way is idiotic - the new Clinton for 2020? I hope that the Democratic voters will be smarter this time. I think that we have an interesting setting. On one side Biden and Buttigieg, more moderate. On the other side Warren and Sanders, more progressive. And I'm in between. It would be interesting to see, what would happen, would always one of the candidate of the two pairs renounce, what would happen with their votes?"

"You mean that it could lead to a three-way fight? Biden or Buttigieg, Warren or Sanders and you?"

"Not within the next one or two months, if nothing strange will happen. At the moment it looks like a deadlock with at least five or six involved persons. What kind of standoff is this? This tops every Mexican standoff easily."

"Yes, you could imagine a lot of very different dynamics according to who will stop his or her candidacy at next. But I agree with you, if nothing strange will happen, then we will have this situation at least till Super Tuesday. And even then it's not excluded, that we will still have at least a kind of standoff with more than two."

"Interesting situation. Tomorrow "State of the Union" with Jake Tapper."

"A good chance to promote our campaign."

"Yes."

"State of the Union" - Jake Tapper

"I think that you've heard Bernie Sanders and Pete Buttigieg in the previous interviews."

"Yes, Jake."

"They have won Iowa and also in New Hampshire both are leading the polls, you're in a group with Elizabeth Warren and Joe Biden, Amy Klobuchar maybe. And finally there's Michael Bloomberg, he performs better and better. Do you still see chances to win this race?"

"You just mentioned the most important element to answer this question - how many names you enumerated? At the moment everything can happen, we should at least wait till Super Tuesday. But when I see this situation, then I would see it not as impossible, that even after Super Tuesday we will have no distinct answer."

"Okay. But my question was, if you think that you will still in the race then?"

"Why not? At the moment I see no reason why I should drop out."

"You're a candidate who's difficult to classify. You have elements from Warren or Sanders, but also

from Biden or Buttigieg - where would you see yourself?"

"Well, forget this moderate-progressive-thinking. I have my own agenda, I have my own thinking, I have my own ideas."

"But as a moderate I would vote for Biden for example, as a progressive for Sanders for example – who should vote for you?"

"Everybody who thinks that this disgusting jerk in office should be kicked out and should be hold accountable for the crimes he and his bunch has committed. Everybody who is interested in real progress, who thinks that people like LTC Vindmann, Nancy Pelosi and Mitt Romney are heroes, people who showed character and courage. I'm not interested in stereotypes."

"But be honest, do you see real chances to become the Democratic nominee in the end?"

"Sure. The only fear I have is, that we will have the situation, that we will have three or four potential candidates who would be up for election at the Democratic National Convention. I would fear that we would see the same dirty games as in 2016 then - some indications are there."

"Hillary Clinton's comments on Bernie Sanders?"

"It would be time that she should come down! 2016 is the past, we have to work on the future. She should start therewith to unite the Dems, or she should be quiet. Divided she has them in 2016, this was stupid enough!"

"Do you think that you can win over the Moderates in this way?"

"As I said, this is not my thinking. Maybe Hillary Clinton not will become my friend, but I have not the aim to become everybody's darling. This often functions not that good."

"A last word about Michael Bloomberg?"

"Not the next of this billionaires in the White House! We not need rich people, we need capable people. Let's see how this topic will develop."

"He was a successful mayor in New York?"

"Joe Biden was a successful vice president. Sanders, Warren and Klobuchar are successful senators, Buttigieg a successful mayor as well – so what?"

"Thank you for your time, Mr. Maurer."

"Thanks for having me, Jake."

The Next Step

"Okay, tomorrow the next step, the primary in New Hampshire. For us it's still important to stay in touch with Sanders and Buttigieg, again a very homogeneous state. We have to be in touch with them till Super Tuesday, after this day everything will be different, maybe in a way clearer. So, let's raise glasses and let's see what surprises tomorrow will offer us."

New Hampshire primary (24) – February 11th, 2020

First Interview

"We just heard your speech here in New Hampshire, after the results are stable now. You sounded very optimistic?"

"Why I shouldn't be optimistic? I said it after Iowa, that we maybe will see a three-way fight. Now we have Bernie Sanders and Pete Buttigieg in front, both with the same amount of delegates. And then you see me in third place. Sure, it helped me that Amy Klobuchar was weak in Iowa and Elizabeth Warren was weak in New Hampshire now. Nevertheless, I showed a stable performance. Now we have to await the next two sates and then Super Tuesday. At the moment it would be coffee

cup reading to say more. And we should not forget Michael Bloomberg. It will be very interesting to see him onstage. No, at the moment everything is still in the move, but I think that we have shown that I have the ability to win over voters. Now we have to await the next two more diverse states. But let me say also something to what happens in Washington right now. Thanks to all the Senators from the Republican Party, thanks for this wonderful president who has learned his lesson way too good! We have to be very careful now, that he not runs out of control totally now. What we see now in the Roger Stone Case is, that this president is mentally and morally not capable to lead our nation. But hey, we have a majority in Senate who is doing all the day nothing else than to lick the president's shoes! Is there really only one Republican who has the nuts to stand up? That's a shame, this has to have a big topic after the Democrats have won Senate and the White House back! The Democrats in Washington have now the obligation to do everything to keep this president in rein as good as possible, from the decayed Republicans you cannot expect anything anymore. It's like in a Mafia movie!"

Meeting The Ladies

"Okay, the first two primaries and caucuses are done, time for a reflection. What's obvious is, that we cannot make ultimate statements, nevertheless we have to talk about the latest developments - Betsy?"

"Biden is in serious trouble now, his approval rating dropped extremely in the last days, below Sanders' approval rating! Sanders is now in the lead of the overall poll. Warren is out I would say. Buttigieg, will he get in trouble in the next two states? In Nevada we have Biden and Sanders in the lead, a very bad prognosis for Buttigieg! South Carolina is very strange, Biden and Steyer in the lead. But also here, Sanders is not far away, Buttigieg again extremely weak. My thoughts? The next two elections have the potential to end Buttigieg's dream, can be easily the end of Warren's and Klobuchar's campaign. Interesting is, that Sanders is always strong. He not necessarily leads the polls, but he always has very good poll numbers."

"Yes, I would agree with you so far. Our numbers - Kellyanne?"

"We are collectors, for us it's a problem at the moment that we have still too many candidates on the board. This can change very fast now, as Betsy has indicated. Yang has stopped his candidacy now, others will follow. Would Buttigieg fail in the next two states, then we could benefit from it. Biden it still tough to rate, not to forget Bloomberg?"

"I think that Bloomberg will fail at the moment he will be visible on a stage. His strategy is too obvious, let's wait till the first debate with him will be on air - I hope it will be Las Vegas. I think this would change a lot. So, we have Sanders, Warren in deep trouble. Buttigieg very good at the moment, but this can change very fast. Klobuchar looks weak in the next two states. Biden at the abyss, his numbers hit rock bottom at the moment. If he can fix this, this would present him as a big champ! Bloomberg, good in TV ads, but I think he will run in deep trouble when he has to face critical questions and comments on the stage. And Peter? As long as we can stay out of trouble, we will have a good run. Warren in problems, Buttigieg is maybe soon in deep trouble. Biden in very deep trouble, Klobuchar still not really strong, Bloomberg is only a money factory. It could be Sanders and I, and then we have to talk about who will be able to implement most of his agenda in Washington - and I think that I hold the better hand then."

"Beating the sitting president? Should this not a major topic of us, that we are the best choice to beat the man in office?"

"No, especially not should we have to compete with Sanders. We will let no doubt about, that we deeply believe in, that Sanders would have no problem to defeat the asshole in office, as well as we will have no problem therewith. But in addition to that, we will be able to implement more of our agenda in Washington as Sanders. You understand this, Sarah?"

"Yes, we're not trying to smear Sanders, instead we talk about that he's a very good candidate, but that we're better! This is your idea?"

"Yes. And by the way, Sanders would be a good candidate. His only problem will be, if he would become president, that he would have to make many compromises in Washington - and we are knowing the democratic voters. Okay, the idiot would be out, but I fear that Sanders wouldn't become a lucky president. We can present us as the strong alternative, this has to be our message. Okay, so far for today. Still some days till the next debate, hopefully with Bloomberg on the stage. And then let us see what Nevada will offer us. So far, let's continue with our efforts to bring this campaign to a good end. Thanks for all your efforts and passion, we still have very good chances, let's grab them - or Kellyanne?"
"Yes, Mr. President!"

Barr

"Do you think that AG Barr should step back?"
"He never should have got the job - and hey, he's doing the job for which the president has chosen him very well! He will never step back, he fits too good in this corrupt bunch."
"And his criticism on the president?"
"Wow, don't tell me that you fall for this trick? Since how long we have this farce in Washington now? Three years, or? Oh, you're no Senator of the Republicans - or?"

A Question

"Micheal Bloomberg has qualified for the next debate, I think that you appreciate this?"
"Absolutely! Let us see how he will perform live on the stage, together with the other candidates. His time to hide behind ads is over. But let me say this, Bloomberg is a danger for our democracy no lesser than the sitting president - you ask why? If this should function, that you can buy an election, this would be a very fatal signal. I said it before, that we do not need rich people who govern us, we need smart people. If the Bloomberg model should be successful, then we will see from now on only billionaires, or their stooges, in the White House. This would be the end of our democracy."
"You're a millionaire as well?"
"Bloomberg is willing to spend at least two billion - two billion! - dollar own money for his candidacy? I'm a hobo compared with him - and yes, I'm a millionaire, think about this! I started with ten million of my own money, to found a basis for my campaign. But apart from this first own money, my campaign is based of the millions of small donations I got so far. And please, don't forget my agenda, that I will fight for popular vote, to overcome the electoral college, to have a multi-party system in the USA. I stand also therefore, to cap the money one can spend in a campaign - I'm very near to Bernie Sanders in this matter."
"Thanks for you time, Peter."
"Thanks for your questions, Tamara."

Ninth Debate - Las Vegas, Nevada, February 19th, 2020

"Wow, this was a debate, or Caroline?"
"Absolutely, very intense, very direct confrontations."
"Do you think that the topic Bloomberg is over now?"
"Not over, but he's in real trouble now. It became very obvious, that it would become hard for him to withstand our wonderful president. It's not a competition, who has the largest, the largest bank account. He's not knocked out, but the count has started."
"I think that it was interesting to see, who quarreled with whom - Buttigieg and Klobuchar for

example. But in the end I had the impression, that it was very interesting for the viewers this time. What do you think, Caroline?"

"Yes, Biden appeared very weak to me. Well, Warren had good moments, but will it be enough? At the moment everything is for Sanders, he leads in Nevada with a comfortable lead. At the moment not much is clear."

"Yes, Biden's decline is extreme, and it seems not to stop. Apart from Sanders, all other hopeful candidates are very near together. For us even a third place could be good, for Biden it would be very bad. A second place in Nevada, even with a very small lead, would be fantastic for us. Also in South Carolina the field comes closer together all the time. Biden still with a small lead, but he weakens also in this state more and more. Do you think that I was able to, to present me as an alternative? Left, but not agreeing with Sanders in every point, but thinking that this country needs severe debates about its future and strong reforms?"

"I think that our positioning has become very distinct. Our problem is still, that we have Sanders on one side and on the other side a large group of contenders - we're not able to separate us, we're not able to become the second force. Positively thought, we're still in the race and well inside the chase group. Negatively one could see the danger, that Sanders can expand his lead more and more, till it will be impossible to catch him up again, whoever would become the number two."

"Yes, I think we have to concentrate on Sanders. It's important to stress the differences between him and me."

"Your best moment?"

"Yes?"

"As you forgot the others on the stage. As you talked about the president and Barr and the threat our democracy has to face. This was your best moment in the whole debate. You showed, that you have not forgotten that there's an overall aim, to win back the White House, the Senate of course as well, and to stabilize and to strengthen our democracy. This moment has given you a lot of credit."

"So, what's our aim for Nevada now? Second after Sanders?"

"Would be good - South Carolina? In the first two states we had two stable candidates - Sanders and you. If this would continue, then it would strengthen you. But, and this is our problem, we could need a second place, this would push you, this would show you as a real alternative to Sanders."

"So, a second place in Nevada and a second place in South Carolina would be perfect for us. This would give us a good going-in position for Super Tuesday. Tom Steyer?"

"Not that good in Nevada, stronger in South Carolina. Another unknown in the calculation - this calculation has still too many unknowns."

"Then let us see what will happen at Saturday."

Roger The Fixer

"A word about the Roger Stone sentence?"

"Well, it's only some minutes ago - let me say this. First, I have to show my respect to the prosecutors who drew consequences and Judge Amy Berman Jackson. This whole trial showed how endangered our judiciary system is today - but it's not over now. I'm no judge and I have trust in Judge Jackson's sentence, but will our president do the same? Of course not, and we have to see what he will do.

It's time that we will have again a president who respects the different branches of our system. This government is corrupt in a way that's shocking, and we will have to work up the last four years in a very severe manner after I will be in the White House. Because it's a structural problem we face. It is a story about a white rich ruling class who fears to lose their power, and every mean is acceptable for them to prevent this. We have to speak this out loud, and we have to ask what democracy means. We will have a lot of work to do in the next four years.

As I said, an independent judge has rendered a verdict - we have to respect this. We will see what this corrupt president will do. Our democracy is under attack, every day at Fox News, every day

from the White House. Unfortunately it will still be a long time, till we can stop this disruptive behavior with the next presidential election."

Democracy Under Fire

"Let me say this. All what happens connected with our intelligence agencies at the moment, not to talk about the new Acting Intel Chief, leads thereto, that the president and his allies are trying with all their power to undermine and to destroy our society. It a mere joke, to install a new Acting Intel Chief who has absolutely no experiences in this field - but hey, this is what this president needs, paralyzed intelligence services!

We have to be very attentive now, that this president will not harm our nation in an irreparable way, as long as he's still in office! A big problem is, that the Republican Party is a total failure today - it's unbelievable what they are accepting that this president is doing! Now it's on us democrats, on the American people who are still believing in our values and our constitution, to end this awful development. And to be very frankly again, the behavior of the Republicans in the House as well as especially in Senate will have an aftermath! We will not accept their behavior that pushes our nation nearer and nearer to the abyss - this behavior is inexcusable!

Still it would be time to show this president, that being POTUS is not identical therewith, to be a king or dictator - maybe he should emigrate to Russia, Saudi Arabia or North Korea? Still the Republicans would have time to wake up, but I fear they have sold their souls to the devil finally, they like it too much now, to dance around the Golden Calf!

I only can ask all democratic forces of this country, to stay together as one at the end of the year. Still this nation has a chance, four more years of this development would be the death sentence for our free society! We bear a responsibility now, let us be aware of this. Then this nation will have a future!"

Nevada caucuses (36) – February 22nd, 2020

Sanders!

"So, fifty percent of the Nevada votes are on the table now. What do we have learned so far, Caroline?"

"Let me say something to the caucuses. Okay, I know that you not like them, that you would prefer a nationwide election of the nominee at one day, but I have to say something. I'm new here in this country, but all this looks in a way stupid to me, sorry for my honesty."

"You have not to apologize. I know that this process looks weird for someone from Europe. And yes, I think we Americans should realize, that the days of the first settlers are over, for not only one reason."

"The problem for me is not the historic dimension, it's simply no democratic act, and by far not representative! It's more like a gamble? Not to talk about all the votes, that not count in the end? It is difficult to take this seriously – in a movie this would be a scene of laughter."

"A reform of electoral procedures is overdue in the States, that's for sure. Our problem is, that we still have such procedures in the States, and that we have to handle them."

"Yes, back to your question. Sanders is the man to beat, that's finally obvious now."

"Yeah, again a third place for us. Our advantage is still, that we're, apart from Bernie Sanders, the only candidate who's stable – always the third. Biden is this time the runner-up, but we're very close to him. All three states together, we're way better than Biden. This time Klobuchar was very weak, but also Warren was very disappointing, as well as Buttigieg. We're the profiteer of the up

and downs of the other candidates – but Sanders!"

"Yes, he has nearly fifty percent of the votes? This would end the telling therefrom, that he's not electable for the moderate Democrats. He's in a very strong position now. And we have the problem that the gap between him and us gets larger and larger."

"And then there's still the Bloomberg question."

"Do you think that he will harm us more than Sanders?"

"In any case. He will be also a problem for Biden and Buttigieg. Warren and Klobuchar are in big trouble right now. We have to concentrate on Sanders and Bloomberg. Bloomberg would be a real mess, would he become the nominee, the president - it would be disgraceful for our political system. Not the person as such, but the way in which he would have achieved this victory. We have to stress the fact, that Sanders would run in deep trouble in Washington, would he become president. His agenda would have no real chance to become realized, he would have to make a lot of concessions. This could be also a danger for our political system. I fear that the Democratic establishment would be more dangerous for him in Washington, than the Republican opposition."

"Do you think that it would be important whom he would nominate as VP?"

"Of course, maybe only one term?"

"Would you accept it, to become his VP – only a thought?"

"No, Warren and especially Klobuchar are out of the race now - more or less. We need a woman in the White House, at least as VP."

"So you would nominate a woman as your VP?"

"In any case! It's time that this nation gets a female president. The Republicans will be unable to do this, only the Democrats are ready for it – unfortunately not finally."

"A name?"

"Too early, at the moment we have to fight for the nomination. But we need a strong and young woman in the White House – there's another point."

"Yes?"

"As president I would form a special advisory group. It would be good if I could win over women like Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, Rashida Tlaib or Ilhan Omar for it."

"Wow, that would be a statement! Will you announce this?"

"Not now, but not later as if I would become the nominee. We have to see what Super Tuesday will result. At the moment so many subjects are still very theoretical – this nation needs fundamental changes. This will be not possible with this white old men, we need a diverse group of young women, otherwise nothing will change - not now, not in a far future!"

Some Words

"Yes, I think that there's still hope. The verdict in the Roger Stone case, as well as the verdict in the Harvey Weinstein case now, are giving hope that we can rescue our democracy! Still we have an independent judiciary, we still have the choice to change the direction of our nation again. We have to have a very close eye on the elections this year, we have to look very carefully on what happens in the intelligence services, but still this nation is not doomed. I ask all women to stand up, I ask all victims to stand up, we have to ensure that Lady Justice is in fact blind! This two sentences are groundbreaking - not the rich, not the powerful, the victims have to be heard on court, their stories have to be heard, not silenced by money and power! I know there's a man in Washington, his time will come! Sometimes it takes time, much too much time! But also this man in Washington will have to listen to Lady Justice some day, and I've the feeling that this day comes nearer!

I show my deep respect for all those, who found the courage to speak out as witness in court, who spoke out in public, and made this sentences possible. I hope that this two verdicts are motivation for many more to do so as well - the time of this old disgraceful men has to end!"

Preparations

"Okay, tomorrow the next debate. I think we're good prepared - Kellyanne?"

"South Carolina will show, whether we're capable to defend our second place, or not. I think this will be possible – well, Biden is a question, as well as Bloomberg at Super Tuesday. I think we should not waste our time on Warren and Klobuchar anymore. Buttigieg? We have to do two things. First, we have to be the better alternative, we have to show that we're better than Biden and Bloomberg. And then, Sanders has the momentum at the moment. Maybe South Carolina will be a damper for Sanders, but we're in danger to be no longer able to keep the pace with him."

"Betsy?"

"Biden leads in South Carolina, but only with a small margin. Sanders and we are on nearly the same level. A third place again would be not good for us, at least a second place would be good. Biden as winner, we as runner-up. We would have shown then, that we're the stable factor, that we can beat everyone - this would be fantastic for us."

"Sarah?"

"I think that it would be fantastic for us to win in South Carolina, or Betsy?"

"Sure, but we have to be realistic and strategic. A downer for Sanders would be good enough for us at the moment. Biden can win the state, he has much fewer delegates so far, as we have. We have beaten all the others so far, we're better in the polls than Bloomberg, but we have never beaten Sanders! At the moment he appears to be untouchable. Forget Warren and Klobuchar. Forget even Buttigieg and even Biden. We have to beat Sanders in South Carolina, and we have to be better than third place in South Carolina!"

"I agree with you, Betsy. My focus tomorrow on the stage will be, to stress the differences between Sanders and me. That I will be able to implement my agenda in Washington, but that Sanders will run into deep trouble in doing so."

"But you should not attack him personally. It's a matter of, to what this nation - and the Democratic Party by the way – is ready for. This nation is not ready for a president Sanders, honestly Washington and the Dems there are not ready for him! Barack Obama was too much for larger parts of this nation, Sanders would demand much too much of many Americans. This nation is not ready for a president Sanders, maybe a damning indictment of this nation, but nevertheless true."

"As you know, Caroline, I have a great respect for Sanders. For decades he stood up for his convictions - whoever will beat the asshole in office, Bernie Sanders will be the man whom you have to thank deeply for it."

"Sanders as VP?"

"No, but he would be a fantastic adviser and a fantastic Secretary of the Interior, without any doubts someone with a special status. But I think at the moment it looks more, as if he would become the next POTUS."

"Not with this DNC!"

"That's one of the things, that can hold you awake at night. If the Dems stand together, they can win. If not, then this nation will lose everything, then this nation will be no longer a democracy, Betsy."

Tenth Debate - Charleston, South Carolina, February 25th, 2020

"Well, comments on the last debate? Betsy?"

"Well done! It was very clever of you, not to join the common play in dropping allegations at each other. Warren versus Bloomberg, all versus Sanders..... - it was nice to see you as you stated, that first of all, you would honor everybody on the stage, especially Bernie Sanders for his decade long work, and Joe Biden for his work as vice president. It was very nice to look in their faces - they both realized that this behavior is most probably more dangerous for them, as if also you would join the general nagging. "

"Yes, all the other candidates appeared very nervous and hectically. You appeared very solid, you were not interested in, to talk bad about the other candidates, you was concentrated on, to talk good about your program. Also the first TV comments are showing it, you could be the "smiling third", to use this German phrase."

"Yes, Caroline. Right from the beginning they started therewith, to be more interested in to bash each other, than to talk about why they are the best choice. Why I should join this club? Biden will win in South Carolina, but we have good chances to be the runner-up this time. We would have shown then, that we also can beat Sanders, and we will have more delegates after South Carolina than Biden. We're the best alternative then. Warren, Buttigieg, Steyer and Klobuchar are out of the race - if nothing surprising will happen. Bloomberg still difficult to judge, but he should harm Biden at Super Tuesday more than me. What about my replies, if someone attacked me? - Kellyanne?"

"Nothing new, only the old allegations. It's difficult to criticize you, because you're more "moderate" than Sanders, but not much. On the other hand you're without any doubts more "progressive" than Biden. And then you're the number three. Sanders was in the crossfire, Biden as well, Warren concentrated on Bloomberg - not so much time left to criticize you."

"Yes, most criticism came from Buttigieg, Klobuchar and Steyer. Sure, they are in deep trouble now, they have to beat you now, otherwise their campaigns are over. But their criticism was very weak, what should be their criticism? Not networked in Washington? Also Buttigieg and Steyer! A millionaire? Well, Steyer and Bloomberg? You're younger than other candidates, but not the youngest. You're successful, but not at cost of your employees - on the contrary! You have a long record in strengthening worker rights and the right of workers to be heard. Sure, we were lucky that Biden, Sanders and Bloomberg were occupied therewith to attack others or to defend themselves. It would be more difficult to react on critique from Biden or Sanders."

"Definitively, Caroline. But at the moment Sanders, Biden and Bloomberg see me not as their biggest danger. This maybe will change after Super Tuesday, we will see. Okay, it will be a short run till South Carolina now. At Saturday evening we will be again somewhat wiser. I have to say, that this race develops very interesting!"

The Boss!

"Yeah, sure, he's the real deal maker, the troubleshooter, the man for difficult situations - he's the biggest failure in office, one can think of! His stupid chatter about the coronavirus illustrates this again in a very dramatic manner! And of course, he's knows everything better, better than all this stupid scientists and experts, he knew that cutting down budgets was a fantastic idea, as well as kicking millions out of their health care plans!

And of course, maybe the treatment will be not affordable for everyone - who cares about some poor people who are dying from the coronavirus? Hey, idiot in office, this is a national threat? This man is such a jerk, it's hardly to bear - please, let us get rid of this pathetic dumbass, as soon as possible, whoever will follow him!

We have to join the international community - would it be wrong to ask China why this was an outbreak in China again, like SARS in 2003? I would ask this question, would pressure the Chinese government to cooperate with the international community and to accept international observers and experts in China. We need more transparency in China and more meaningful actions in our country!"

CNN Town Hall

"Biden performed well, without any doubts he will win South Carolina, but then? Look at the data for the Super Tuesday states - Biden? This kind of town halls are always nice to the candidates - even Bloomberg looked mostly well. The questions, as well as the hosts, are much too tame - these

are no challenging events."

"I would agree with you, Peter. But it's an opportunity to talk longer than seventy-five seconds."

"Yes, but what someone expects from the candidates other, than that they talk for the thousandth time about their agenda, why they would be the best nominee?"

"You're frustrated?"

"Yes, look at all this shit? As it became more and more obvious that Barack Obama could be a serious challenger, then we had the same nonsense as now again. In 2016 it was a disaster, and in 2020? Why all these caucuses and primaries? Why the Clinton Dems, the Centrists, the super delegates, not simply say: We determine Biden as nominee, we appose Sanders in any case, even if he would have more delegates as Biden, even if we will lose in 2020 again then! And the cable news are joining the trail, sometimes it's hard to watch CNN!"

"Okay, that's about Sanders and Biden. And you?"

"It's not only about me, Buttigieg for instance? Don't tell me, that you're thinking that Biden would have better chances to defeat the asshole in office than Buttigieg, that Buttigieg would be a worse president than Biden?"

"No, Buttigieg and our today's president together on a stage? I would bet my money on Buttigieg. Biden? I have my doubts - come on, his son? And you?"

"I still write this story, I can write whatever I wanna write, but this is only a fucking story!"

The Most Disgraceful Swine!

"Well, who expected anything else from this government, regarding the coronavirus, than what we have to see every day now? But what the president's son, the elephant killer, has said is no longer acceptable! That this whole bunch is insane - okay! But to hear such words, should you stay patient? I say: NO! NEVER! This has to have consequences!

I do not understand and do not respect the Democratic Party, that they are not demanding for an immediate and serious apology! This has to have consequences - why they are not backing Rep. John Garamendi? What did "he" wrong? That he expressed his disgust? To express how much he was shocked, as he had to hear this words? This all is pathetic, and I have to say, that the day I will be in office, this all will be not forgotten - greetings to the Senators of the Republicans who have not the balls - oh, there are also a very few women on this side of the aisle - to defend fundamental religious beliefs, not to talk about our constitution! This government laughs every day about our flag and our proud nation, it's time to kick this insane bunch out of the White House, to drag them on court!

So say it clearly, Fox has dragged truth and respect into the mire, but these words were the words of a disgraceful swine! Do I respect this man? Gosh, do I have still a spark of attitude in me.....? YES! And of course, I do not respect this disgraceful swine! But I have to say, I would apologize, hearing him apologize, apologize to the Democrats, apologize to the American people! Let's see? And if not and I should ever see him.....well, I have two shoes!"

South Carolina primary (54) – February 29th, 2020

Analysis

"A word please, Mr. Maurer - unsatisfied?"

"A big win for Joe Biden, he's back again. But it's only two days till Super Tuesday, then we will see a more complete picture."

"You have a few votes more than Bernie Sanders, but not more delegates - this helps you not really,

especially because of the good performance of Joe Biden?"

"As a snapshot, yes. But if you look at the different states that will elect at Tuesday, then you see foremost a huge diversity. You cannot say what this outcome in South Carolina will affect, and do not forget Micheal Bloomberg. I've heard that Tom Steyer ended his campaign? Others should follow him. Well, I can understand that some want to wait till after Super Tuesday, but then they should be consequent."

"Biden and Sanders of course, together with Bloomberg and you?"

"I hope that the people will realize as soon as possible, that it's not acceptable that someone tries to buy an election - this is no playground for billionaires!"

"You criticized our electoral systems often, what would you change on the nomination process?"

"First, it should be one election at a certain day for all states at once. A Sunday, to enable as many to vote as possible, and therefore also the whole day. Early election should be also possible. It makes no sense to allow members of the Republican Party to vote. The person with the most votes should be the candidate, money should be restricted, no own money should be allowed. Some of the points."

"You also used own money?"

"Yes, because we have the system we have. I criticize the electoral college very harsh, but nevertheless it's there. This means, that it would be nice to win the popular vote, but it would have no meaning! I think this is stupid, but this not changes anything. I have to win the electoral college, the rest is unimportant - stupid in my view, but this is the American reality."

"It's more or less foreseeable that no candidate will reach the number of 1.991 delegates, to become automatically the nominee? Do you agree with Bernie Sanders, that the candidate with the most delegates till the Democratic National Convention should become the nominee in any case?"

"Looking at the numbers at the moment, I'm not sure if he will stick with this statement! Seriously and again, we have the system that we have - I do not like it! But you have to change the system before you start the process, you have to talk about it before and you have to find clear and fair rules in the forefront. Now we have what we have, and we have to work with it. A lot can happen till July - I only hope, that we will have a process this time, that can be rated as fair of as many people as possible."

"Will we see you as the nominee?"

"Super Tuesday will be important, of course! But do not forget, after Super Tuesday still two thirds of the delegates are not assigned. Should we have after Super Tuesday no front runner with a big lead, and everything points to this, at least at the moment, then the race will be still very open. Still everything can happen, at the end of the week we will know more, maybe a lot, but I think in the end, not that much more than now!"

"Thanks for your time, Mr. Maurer."

"Always a pleasure to me, Tamara."

Mayor Buttigieg

"Do not understand me wrong, of course we were opponents, but it's again the reason why he stopped his campaign. At the beginning, the Democrats had a fantastic field of candidates - and now? We all are knowing that Warren and Klobuchar will have no real chance - who's left? What do the most promising candidates have in common? Sanders and Biden, Bloomberg and I? Why it still sounds like a joke, to talk about a Latina as president, an Asian American woman, an African American woman, a woman at all - talking about Native Americans?"

Why was it still a problem for many, and we should say it clearly, for many African Americans, to consider a homosexual president? Back to the good old Obama days, when everything was so wonderful? Obama-Biden, a fantastic man-to-man friendship! Shall we talk about the indecisive policy regarding Syria for instance? Yes, so much progress for the African Americans during these years - I fear that I have miss something?

I my company equal pay for everybody is a fact. I'm not interested in the cultural background of an employee, neither whether an employee is a woman or a man. I see women in executive positions and men who are working as secretaries, women in the production and men in disposition. But hey, why not four white more or less old men to choose from?

It all leads to, that we will see four men after Super Tuesday. It's disappointing, that all the diversity we had at the beginning is lost then. The next president will be again a white (old) man, whatever will happen - that's disappointing, especially in such an early stage! We need more women, young women. We need more politicians from the so-called minorities, especially women. Forget the GOP, they are not even capable to elect white conservative women, this is something the Democrats have to do! But what is it, what the Democrats are doing? Biden or Sanders and a billionaire - is this all the Dems can offer? Buttigieg versus Harris, only to think about this possibility? Julian Castro versus Andrew Yang? What all would have been possible - Sanders versus Biden is what left? Sorry Dems, but this is a very sad day for me!

Would I become the nominee - a vice president? A woman of course! Half Asian American, half African American, half Latina and of course with Native roots. Lesbian and transgender.....four white (old) men, what a wonderful image of diversity!"

Amy Klobuchar

"Now it becomes interesting tomorrow, Amy Klobuchar also stops her campaign and will endorse Joe Biden? Well, we will see what will happen now. Pressure on Elizabeth Warren now? Yes, I think so! Tomorrow will become a very interesting day!"

Endorse The Devil

"Oh yes, it was heartbreaking to see Amy and Beto on the stage endorsing Biden, especially Amy - I had tears in my eyes, real tears!"

"Are you jealous?"

"No, the point is, and this is always the same stupidity, that this whole party establishment, including the "newcomers" Klobuchar, O'Rourke and Buttigieg, are talking about Sanders, as if he would have no chance in beating the sitting president, as he would lose the race in any case, therefore you have to vote for Biden - this is pure stupidity!"

"But they express their concerns?"

"Yes, and in the same sentence they are saying: We are supporting any nominee, whoever it will be, because we have to beat the sitting president - you see something?"

"A contradiction?"

"I would say so? The point is, that I cannot say, that Sanders will have no chance against the president, but I will support him if he becomes the nominee, because we have to beat this president in any case - the order is wrong!"

"You mean?"

"We have to beat this president, therefore we should think about in which way we are criticizing our opponents within the party, especially we should not try to harm them - does this make some sense to you? You can remember Clinton versus Obama and Clinton versus Sanders, all this shit Clinton and her team have said about Obama and Sanders? And you know what is dumbest thing about it?"

"No?"

"I have seen a poll that eighty-seven percent of the democratic voters will elect the nominee of the Democrats in any case, who ever it will be - no one hundred percent? What's the alternative? Really four more years, in which our democracy will become destroyed finally? Not voting is voting for the other side! And now the funny point:

If the Democrats and their voters will be united, the wings, the voters whatever their roots are, men

and women, old and young, then the nominee of the Democrats can only win!

But the party has to be united, and this means to understand, that of course a nominee Sanders can defeat the president! I could do it with the support of every Democrat, of course Biden! Okay, we have one problem, the TV debates. We all are knowing that they can change everything, especially in the age of social media, especially when your opponent is such a ruthless liar - remember how lame Clinton was on the TV stages. And now the next funny thing:

Even this wouldn't harm the candidate if we're united!

If we're united in the aim, that this president has to go, then he's history! In enough states enough people are against him, this time we can win also the electoral college! If the Democratic Party and the voters are united in the aim to get rid of this president, then he's history, but when it develops the way like especially in 2016, when enough voters will be repelled by the behavior of the Democrats, especially young and independent voters, then we will be the ones who will have destroyed our democracy willfully! - I have German roots, believe me, I know about what I'm talking! You know this song that asks, who killed the Kennedys?"

"But you also try to become the nominee?"

"Have you ever heard, that I think that Sanders or Buttigieg or Biden or Warren cannot become and be president? I fear for instance, that Biden will perform not good on the TV stages against this ruthless liar - his son? What do you think, in which way this disgraceful president will talk about Hunter Biden during the debates, face to face with Joe Biden? The next funny thing?"

"Even this would no problem, should all democratic forces be united in the aim to get rid of this president - that's what you mean?"

"Yes, therefore we should talk about, who has the best ideas - and I mean ideas! We have to fight against racism in all it forms the next years, I think this is as important as climate change. I come from a country that has murdered millions of Jews, different minded persons, gay people, has put in law the Nuremberg Laws, the laws that cast racism into law in Germany. In this awful time the Germans thought that people of color are scum, are vermin, and they treated them in that way, they murdered them in that way - and today? As a person of color, stayed in Germany for a holiday for instance, in which country this person felt more safe, more accepted as a person of color - Germany or the US? We're knowing the answer, or? And Germany is no paradise, but Germany has learned from history - but to be fair, is also endangered by the continuous threat of demagogues. We have to learn from the years we see now, we have to draw consequences, I think I would be a good mediator, especially because I think that we can learn some things from Germany - and the Germans could learn some things from us as well, by the way. But what we should learn from Germany is what they call a "wehrhafte Demokratie", a fortified or militant democracy. A democracy can become destroyed, a democracy has to have means to defend itself, a democracy not means that everything should be allowed. Would I be a Germany, I would get punished would I deny the Holocaust - as an American I can say this, I can spread this lie! We have to be careful, hate and lies every day on Fox? Democracy can become destroyed very easily!"

Super Tuesday – March 3rd, 2020

Alabama primary (52) - American Samoa caucuses (6) - Arkansas primary (31)

California primary (415) - Colorado primary (67) - Maine primary (24)

Massachusetts primary (91) - Minnesota primary (75) - North Carolina primary (110)

Oklahoma primary (37) - Tennessee primary (64) - Texas primary (228)

Utah primary (29) - Vermont primary (16) - Virginia primary (99)

Surprises!?

"A word about your performance so far, Mr. Maurer? Always the third, is this your message?"

"First, I can understand that interested groups are trying to pretend that everything is obvious now - really? Biden was very weak when looking at young voters, looking at Latino voters, looking at the West Coast. We have a very interesting situation now:

Biden is very strong among Black voters and old voters, but I'm better than Sanders among these groups. Sanders is very strong among Latino voters and young voters, but I'm better than Biden among these groups. Is there a pattern? Who has good support among all voter groups, do we talk about to unite all Democrats, to win over independents?

I hope that Warren is consequent now, I have my doubts about it at the moment. I hope that Bloomberg will realize that money can buy you no election, at least not among the Democrats. Biden will have the most delegates, but not much ahead of Sanders. Even the gap between Biden and me is not big. Next week we will have primaries again, in a bunch of states. I hope we will have a more consolidated field then, then we can see what will happen."

"If Bloomberg will end his campaign, he has said that he will support the most hopeful candidate with all of his resources. Sanders has said, that he will not accept money from Bloomberg - a statement from your side?"

"Bernie is consequent, you have to respect him for this! Biden should think about, if he should try to buy an election now, I would be careful! If Michael Bloomberg wanna donate me fifty bucks, you are welcome to do so. If Biden thinks now, that he have to spent hundreds of millions of dollar if not billions - do it! Is there a discussion among Democrats, to shorten and cap campaign spending? We will see what will happen."

"Do you really think that Sanders and you still will have a chance to become the nominee?"

"Well, we have a clearer structure now. It will be much easier now to strengthen your profile. But when I hear people on CNN saying, that the Democrats did now, what the Republicans not did in 2016, to back Biden by O'Rourke, Klobuchar and Buttigieg, to back the moderate candidate in his fight against the radical candidate, that they compare Sanders with our disgraceful president, then I see what's wrong with this "Democrats"! Whatever Sanders would be in Washington, but to set him only one second near to this corrupt president is insane! What if he will become the nominee now, for whatever reasons? And then? The conservatives would like it, to use such shit as footage for ads and on social media! Is it clever to act in such a way, trying to destroy a candidate while talking about, that "we Dems" have to be united this time, that there's an overall aim, to kick this disgusting president out of office? Does this sounds clever, to act in this way? Clinton was very sure about it, to win in 2016. Biden seems to be very sure that he will defeat the president in 2020 - a pattern?"

"Do you think that Joe Biden wouldn't be a good contender?"

"I fear that he's the one, the Republicans would like to have! He's not the best on the stage, he will have deep trouble when his son will become a topic - and course the Republicans will use this topic in every ruthless and possible way. But if we Democrats would be united, all this would be no problem. But say that Biden would become the nominee, he would need the young voters for example, voters who love Bernie. Why they should vote for Biden, when the establishment treats Sanders like an enemy now? But Biden would need this votes, as well as the votes from the Latinos. I see the danger, that 2016 repeats."

"You're the third, sometimes the third-placed wins the race in the last round - your strategy?"

"I have no fixed strategy, everything is in progress. Next week the next primaries, what will Elizabeth Warren do, what Bloomberg. My strategy is, to be ready for everything. The media still treats me like an oddball, like a strange person, like a temporary phenomenon, nothing you have to take that serious. But hey, Buttigieg is out, Klobuchar is out. Bloomberg was a billion dollar flop, Warren finds no basis. Yes, I'm the third, I'm the third of three hopeful candidates - who gave me any credit for this at the beginning? Maybe I'm the one who can unite the Dems, a person that can reach old and young voters, women and men, Latinos and Blacks - hey, also some Asians live in this country - in California for example - and weren't there people, who lived here before the Europeans came? Maybe I'm better than some are thinking? Next week, next elections - thanks for your question!"

Breaking News!

"You have heard that Bloomberg is out? That he endorses Biden?"

"Yes, Caroline. Tomorrow at the meeting we have to talk about it. Let's see what Warren will do now - would be stupid if she would continue. We will have some topics, we have to talk about tomorrow."

"That's true!"

Analyses

"What's the situation now - Betsy?"

"We have the choice between three old white men, who are between seventy-two and seventy-seven years old - the president, Joe Biden and Bernie Sanders - or you, fifty-four years old. Let's vote for the youngster!"

"I have to confess, that this is an argument - I would vote for me, the youngster! Seriously, that's no unimportant argument for me now. Should I run against the president, then we would see at least a slight difference. No real younger person, no woman, no Latino, no African American, no Asian American, but at least a somewhat younger white man - what progress that would be! Let's talk about endorsements - Caroline, you wanna say something?"

"Yes, a lot is new for me, and a lot seems strange to me. Sure, public figures can endorse a certain candidate, but this was somewhat strange for me. Biden would be dead now, without one or two endorsements from - yeah, how I should call them, "black leaders"? My problem therewith is, that I would wish me, that the people would use their own minds - not waiting what a certain public figure would tell me. Do not understand me wrong, I see that this has a certain tradition in the States - especially among black voters? - but I have to see this in a critical way. Only because my neighbor votes for a candidate, I have not to vote for this candidate also - sorry, but I have my problems therewith."

"And this can become a problem for us, at least regarding Joe Biden. The whole establishment will portray him now as the only possible rescue for our country."

"As they did it with Hillary, Kellyanne. I fear that the president would slaughter Biden on social media, not to talk about the TV debates. I'm not sure that they would like it, to run against Bernie Sanders. Sanders would be capable to react in totally different ways than Biden, only to think about his movement of young voters. And in regard to you, Peter? The president tries to create the impression that he would not take you seriously, but we have enough insider information that are showing that they have serious concerns, that running against you could become very difficult. It's only that we're still only the third-placed, why we're not that much in the focus of the president."

"Yes Sarah, and exactly this is our problem. Let us consider that this development would continue, that three candidates would enter the National Congress, we would be the third-placed? No idea who would become the nominee, but we all know who not! Something has to happen, not necessarily tomorrow, but within this month would be not bad! What would be a disaster, and the end of our campaign, would be, to lose contact with Biden and Sanders. As long as the gap is not too large, everything is okay so far, for the moment. But we have to develop - ideas? Caroline?"

"We have good numbers among all voter groups, but we're always second. We could not win one state, but sometimes we were better than Biden, sometimes we were better than Sanders. We're always not bad, much better as many thought - hey, we're still in the race, even Warren has no chance anymore! But this will be not enough, because this way either Biden will beat us, or Sanders - maybe both of them. At the moment the chances are good, that no candidate will achieve 1.991 delegates - what would be our argument at the National Congress? We can beat Sanders, we can beat Biden, but we're unable to beat both of them at the same time? Being Always the runner-up can win you the championship, in car racing! And even in car racing you would be a champion, not

accepted by the others. But in policy? In policy you would be a laughingstock, even to appear at the National Congress with such a record would be a joke."

"Yeah, we have to start to become number one. At least we have to have the most delegates at the end, everything else would be insufficient. But still then we would have the problem, in which way we would have collected our delegates. Biden is good among black and old voters, Sanders among young and Latinos voters - Asian Americans? Whatever, whom we should attack the most? Biden or Sanders - Betsy?"

"I would say Biden. At the moment all tents to Biden. Assumed that we would defeat Sanders, Biden would have still any chances. But assumed we would defeat Biden, then we would have the momentum for us. The establishment wants to prevent Sanders in any case, they would like it, would we do their job, and would be the kingmaker for Biden! We have to attack Biden, at the moment we defeat Biden, we have defeated Sanders. This maybe sounds not that nice to you, but this is a fact!"

"Always distinct words - I appreciate this very much, Betsy. Attacking Biden would mean to aim for older voters and black voters, but not be neglecting young voters, Latinos and Asian Americans - would you agree Betsy?"

"Yes! We're progressive, but not dogmatic like Sanders. No longer meddle with Obamacare, but not killing every alternative to universal health care. Everybody can own a weapon as a principle right, but with strict laws and regulations. We have a responsibility in the world, but others have to work with us. We need a Green New Deal, but it's not helpful to proclaim aims that are unrealizable. As said, we're more progressive than Biden, but not such dogmatic like Sanders. And we're younger, we have no skeletons in our closet, we have not voted for a war, we have no sons, we have no problem with socialism, you're successful businessman - we're the fucking fantastic alternative to two old men!"

"Yeah Betsy, always distinct words!"

"You wanna win an election - or?"

"Yes."

"You wanna defeat the Democratic establishment?"

"Yes."

"You wanna defeat a ruthless liar at the end of the year?"

"Yes."

"Welcome to the political reality!"

The Virus!

"Come on, this government is a total failure, with an unbelievable incapable president on top! This is a business man, a deal maker? Oh, I've forgotten all his bankruptcies and failures, he could only survive with daddy's millions and the cheap money from the banks, especially the German bank as he could get no longer money from American banks. The same now, in office, in the White House, now he lives from the tax payer money and by making debts in an unbelievable amount. But we would need a leader now, a crisis manager, but what do we have? An incapable jerk, a laughingstock!

The Dems had to look after that enough money will be provided to fight against the coronavirus - they quadrupled the presidents' money pack! Why our president was not willing to provide enough money? Because he's broke, he has given all the money his rich friends or invested it in stupid nonsense. Now, that we would need money to fight against a crisis, to support our economy, now we have no money anymore! Over ten billions for a fucking wall, but only two billions to fight against a global health crises - that's our president's priorities!

Look at this confusing performance of the president, the vice president and his advisers - gosh, please, let this not become a crisis like in Italy or Iran! This administration would be worse than every henhouse! I hope that the Americans see now, what a devastating bunch occupies the White

House today - can you still remember the fantastic peace plan on which the so capable son of our president has worked for three years? No? Sure no, because this fantastic plan was drop dead from the first second on! We need capable personal in the White House, this means also people who believe in science and not in conspiracy theories, people who are capable in establishing an effective crisis management. What we see at the moment is the worse opposite to this!

This president plans to cut the budgets of health institutions again, by over three billion dollars this time, this is unbelievable! And why he is doing this? He needs more money for his rich friends and his fucking wall! We have to stop this, we need universal health care - fine when we would have a vaccine, but what is with the millions of Americans who have no health care at all, about the millions of Americans who cannot even pay for medicine when having a cold? What if people have to stay at home, we have no paid sick days, like all other modern societies - that a joke! We could support this people with government programs - but hey, this would cost money, a lot of money, the money we need for our rich friends, fucking walls and to spend our weekends in our own golf resorts! We have to bring this devastating government to an end!"

Elizabeth Warren

"Well, it was the only a logic step, but I cannot understand finally, why she not endorsed Bernie Sanders. Also this would had been a logical step, at least I see it so. Whatever, we have a very clear situation now. It will be interesting now, to see the further development."

Biden Or Sanders?

"Wow, this will become a thrilling and interesting day tomorrow. Seven more states, and maybe the end of Sanders? And what will be with me? At the moment Biden looks like the untouchable hero. Have you seen the interview on CNN, I mean the Clinton interview?"

"We watched it together, I would say?"

"Oh, sorry, I'm somewhat stressed at the moment. Again this mainstream thinking, again Hillary thinks everything is all over, the victory is ours! Joe will be the nominee, he will be the next POTUS - why someone should have doubts about it? Maybe because it not functioned in 2016? But hey, this is 2020, this time the old recipes will function, it's a mere formality, Hillary knows it deep in her heart. She even said that she would endorse Sanders, if he would become the nominee - and everybody heard her silently saying: It's easy to say this, because he never ever will become the nominee, maybe hell freezes over, but Bernie will never ever become "our" candidate!"

"Are you annoyed about, that she not talked about you?"

"Well, she not ignored me totally, but it became obvious, that I disturb her somewhat."

"You mean her words, that you should stop your candidacy, to leave the field to the real politicians?"

"Yeah! That's the arrogance because of that she has lost in 2016! Her opponent was no real politician, a joke, you cannot lose against such a wannabe politician. Sometimes bad things are happening!"

"You're really somewhat pissed off?"

"Let's see what tomorrow will happen. It's somewhat disturbing to what extent Biden is suddenly the savior - especially also on TV. Hey, it's still the same Joe Biden, the one with the son, the one our nice president awaits. Can you imagine, what will happen, if this two would run against each other - what a mudslinging this would become? Can you see this ruthless and notoriously lying president together with Joe Biden on a stage, a TV debate? Maybe I underestimate Joe Biden, but he was not the best on the debate stage. As said, maybe I underestimate Joe Biden, but I see him not as the de facto winner."

"Bernie Sanders?"

"The next old white man? Where are all this young and challenging candidates? It's a very disenchanting development, so much would have been possible?"

"And you?"

"Let's see what tomorrow will yield. I fear some would not like it, would I dethrone Mr. Biden."

"But to become POTUS you have to, at least it seems so at the moment."

"Yes, Joe or Bernie or both of them. Soon we will know more - or maybe not!"

March 10th, 2020

**Democrats Abroad (13) – Idaho primary (29) – Michigan primary (125)
Mississippi primary (36) – Missouri primary (68) – North Dakota caucuses (14)
Washington primary (89)**

Is The Race Over Now?

"Is this the end of your campaign, Mr. Maurer?"

"No, why it should be?"

"Well, it was a fantastic victory of Joe Biden? Sanders very weak, but you not much better?"

"Should Joe Biden become the nominee, then I wish him the best and I would do everything to get rid of this president. But I have my doubts thereto that Joe Biden is the best for the upcoming presidential campaign. We all know what this president will do in the next months."

"In a first statement Bernie Sanders said, that he will continue with his campaign, would you recommend him to stop his campaign?"

"I'm not the one who has to recommend Bernie Sanders something - maybe he would have advice for me. And why he should not continue? Let us see what will happen at 15th - I guess it will be a very intense debate."

"Honestly, you still see chances to become the presidential nominee of the Democrats?"

"Joe Biden is very weak among young voters, also among Latinos. I have support from all groups, I think we talk about to united this party, to motivate enough voters, especially also independent voters, to vote? Honestly? You can criticize Bernie Sanders because of his dogmatism, but can you explain me what Joe Biden's agenda is - apart from vague words and stories about the old times with his buddy Barack? I see no forward pointed policy, no new ideas, no change. We see right now, in a very dramatically way, how worse our health care system is compared with other countries - I cannot see Joe Biden's ideas to change this - Obamacare II, can this be the answer? You know what frightens me totally?"

"No."

"Watch the news, hear democrats from the establishment, it seems as everything will be good now. Joe Biden will never ever lose, we all know this, now the bad story will have a happy ending. It's like in 2016 - this election we have won right before it begins! I'm fucking frightened!"

Powwow

"Okay, Joe is the man of the moment, Sanders maybe out. We can forget the 14th, the Northern Mariana Islands caucuses, nobody is interested in them. We have to concentrate on the 15th, the debate in Phoenix. Two days later nearly seven hundred delegates are on the table. Strategies? - Kellyanne?"

"We have to concentrate on Biden and the president. We see how vulnerable our health care system is. Biden chatters all the time about Obamacare and Sanders is a dogmatic! We are standing for real

change but not for dogmatism - we're the best choice! And the president is a total failure, Pence either."

"But we have to be careful, we should not overact. This is a virus and the whole world struggles with it."

"Yes Sarah, but we have to become the nominee and have to kick this president out of office. I agree with you in so far, as we should not pretend as if it would be no crisis for us as well. Of course, it would be a crisis for us, a very severe crisis. And hey, we would have no problem therewith, to tell this the American people. But we would have a real task force, we would act consequent and rapidly, we would work together with the experts - worldwide! We would support the American people, especially low income families, we would not produce warm words, we would act!"

"I think that Kellyanne's starting point is very good. This crisis, the health crises as well as the economic crisis shows very well the weak points of the American system. But we have ideas, we have plans, we have an agenda - not only since today, we have this agenda from the beginning on. Biden has no distinct plans, he can only do storytelling. Sanders has very distinct plans, but he's too dogmatic. We have very distinct plans, but we're not dogmatic. Our health care plan would bring real change, especially health care for everyone, affordable drugs for everyone, but it would give you still alternatives. Our tax plans would help the average American, not the super rich. We have to show, that we cover the best parts from both, Biden and Sanders. We're the best alternative!"

"Absolutely Betsy, in the next debate Sanders has to be very aggressive. I think I should concentrate totally on Biden. His narrative is very weak, apart from the fact that he can claim a lot of political experience for himself. - Caroline?"

"Yes, I think this is our weak spot compared with Biden. Our agenda is much more specific, much more powerful, much better. In the next debate you have to show that he's the past, as well as Sanders, and that your the future - hey, you're only fifty-four years old! We need a good debater, we need a strong person to face the president. We have to stress that you have no son, no skeletons in the closet. You were never bankrupt, you had no millions from daddy, your employees are very satisfied workers, you work together with the unions. We have to stress such topics."

"Okay, so far for the moment. Till Sunday we have to deepen this. Let's continue tomorrow. The Dow?"

"Let's see, it's nearly noon now - wow! Way under 22.000 now, minus eight point five percentage - looks not good!"

"Okay, at the end of the day the Dow should raise again somewhat, but it's still some hours till then. Let's see what our wonderful president plans to react. To be honest?"

"Yes?"

"Should be a virus and panic markets the president's coffin nails, then I would be disappointed in a way. I would know some other reasons why he should be unelectable for an average American - shall we use the saying: The end justifies the means. As said, I would be disappointed."

Next Powwow

"Okay, today is Friday, the Dow somewhat recovered so far, but only a few percentages at the moment and still some hours to trade. Still no test kits, still confusion, still a crappy health care system. Biden better than ever, Sanders in deep trouble. At Sunday the maybe decisive debate. Sanders is uninteresting I would say. Bashing the president seems not so important, who not sees now what a failure he is a failure himself or herself - and we have enough time to criticize him after the nomination. Therefore, Joe Biden is our aim - or does somebody disagree? - Betsy?"

"Absolutely, I agree absolutely with you. We have to stop Biden, the islands are not interesting, but at 17th we have a high stakes day. If Biden would expand his lead significantly at 17th, then we're in the same trouble as Sanders."

"What's in my mind is the question about, what would happen if Sanders would stop his campaign. Warren has endorsed nobody. Well she's not really close to Biden and I think she's definitely under

pressure from the party, not to endorse Sanders - and not us of course. But Sanders? I would see a chance that he would endorse us."

"That's maybe right Sarah, but all this would be unimportant if Biden's lead would be too large then. After the 17th we will have only one more day with a high number on delegates, at April 28th. Therefore, Biden can win at Sunday again, but his lead regarding us has to have small. Best for us would be that Sanders loses a lot of ground, but we could shorten Biden's lead regarding us. It would be good, even if the margin wouldn't be large."

"Thanks Sarah and Betsy. Sunday and the following Tuesday will be the next play-off games, maybe not the last ones, but the crucial ones. We can not become champions the next days, therefore Biden's lead is too large, but we can lose everything. Would be a stunner if Sanders would have a comeback, but I think he would need a miracle at Sunday therefore - the next Biden?"

"Would be not the best for us. Still everybody talks about Biden and Sanders, we're not so important, even that we're somewhat ahead of Sanders. Also this can harm us! Biden, Sanders, Biden - they have to talk about us! Sanders or Biden has to go - therefore, Sanders!"

"Yeah, Caroline. If no wonder happens, and I see none, then Bernie is out of the race. Sad for him after all what happened in 2016. I hope that he will react considered, not sore."

"I don't think that Sanders would be interested in to harm the democratic nominee. I don't think that he's interested in, to be marked in history as the one, who handed the president a second term."

"I also can not imagine that Sanders would do anything that would strengthen this jerk in office, Kellyanne. So, tomorrow the islands and then the debate. Important days are awaiting us!"

Harvey Weinstein

"And even when this country is shaken by various threats, I think we should have a moment to talk about this groundbreaking verdict - twenty-three years in prison! I have to say, that I'm surprised about the height of the verdict, it's nearly the possible maximum penalty - I think that this sends out a very clear message. And still I'm sad about the fact that Harvey Weinstein was able to act in this way decades long, covered and protected by others. I would like it to see, that also his henchmen would get put in court. Not long ago a man, a black man, was executed because he was in a room while a murder has been committed there. And all the people who knew the truth about Harvey Weinstein, who protected him, who even helped him? This is a good day, but it's way not enough. Too many Harvey Weinstains are still out there, to many protect and help them - it's a social problem with no easy solution. Yes, a beginning, but not more!"

National Emergency

"Well, it's nice that our president declared the national emergency because of a virus that will disappear very soon by a miracle. And maybe we should also mention that this president blocks states from using Medicaid for their fight against the coronavirus. He's an incapable loser, this we have to see every day. Our health care system is inadequate to response to such a crisis. Well, we talk since decades about this, but money inhibited every progress. But hey, it seems as Joe Biden could be our next POTUS. With him and his elaborate plan, to return to Obamacare, everything will become good. So, there's absolutely no reason to be panic, our capable president has everything under control and the most likely - at least at the moment - next POTUS will make everything better with some very old ideas - happy America!"

"What would you do better?"

"For the moment I would let the experts do their job and not disturb them and the American public all the times with stupid comments, half-truths or even lies. As the new POTUS I have to fight for a real and modern universal health care system - the USA is no banana republic, but this country suffers from a small group of greedy billionaires, only to name the Sackler or the Walton family. We

have to break this vicious circle."

"So you're still hopeful to become the nominee?"

"Sure, at the moment I see no reason therefor to give up. Everybody behaves like Joe Biden would have way over 1.991 delegates, but I don't see them. The race is still ongoing, many rounds still ahead of us."

New Forms Of Campaigning

"Yes, sure, also I will hold no longer public events. It would be irresponsible to do so. Already we were well positioned in social media, but we will enhance our presence in social media from now on. Sure, this is not what we wished for, but it's for all of us three the same."

"Can you give us some further information."

"We will have daily live-streams for instance, people can ask me questions. Also, I will be up for everyone via email, even per phone from time to time. Visit my webpage for details. And of course, TV appearances and TV ads will become much more important from now on."

"Do you think that this crisis will influence the outcome of the nomination process?"

"As said, it's the same for all of us. My problem is, that I fear more and more that this crisis can develop into a disaster. And I not talk about the Dow, I talk about the American people! It's still a shame in which way our administration acts, this president is a dead loss! One real crisis and the White House is a hen house! We're his bigmouth sons now, no plan of the century now? Well, this time you would have to produce more than warm words. Hey, killing an elephant and talking shit about the virus is easy, how about doing something productive? And his "beloved" daughter – no "intelligent" speech from her now? I not hope it, I hope that it will not happen, but we're very close to a national tragedy."

"We still have not that much ill persons in the USA?"

"We do not test? Compare the numbers, see the number of tests we did and the number of ill persons we have? I would say that, in relation to the few tests we did, we have a very high number of "known" ill persons. And the president? He tries to buy German scientists and German vaccine exclusively for the USA - how insane is this! How insane is it, to see this crisis as a cash cow! If anyone is able to develop a vaccine, then this information has to be provided to everyone, that around earth at many facilities a vaccine can be produced for everyone - about money we can talk later. But this sounds naive - or? But maybe this sows very clearly that pure capitalism is bad for the most people, it only ensures billions for a few. I would change this as president, as president of the United States I would start an initiative, that pharmaceutical companies around the world have to work together - a vaccine for one country only is a disgusting thought, only a disgusting and ill brain would hit on such an idea!"

Northern Mariana Islands caucuses (6) – March 14th, 2020

Really?

"Did somebody follow the Northern Mariana Islands caucuses? Really? Okay, maybe you have looked at the final result, from curiosity - or? Who was interested in this six delegates, in three days we talk about nearly six hundred! Let us be honest, who campaigned how often on the Marinas? So, let us be honest!"

Debate Phoenix, March 15th
Due to the coronavirus relocated to Washington, DC
To a TV studio with no audience.

"Well, I have to say that I enjoyed this debate very much, Caroline. Two old men who quarreled over who voted for which law or not - I really enjoyed it."

"Yes, it was strange, Peter. Because of the virus, there was a lot of space between the lecterns, and yours was on the side. Very often only Biden and Sanders were to see, while they discussed like two old smart-alecky men. And every time you were asked a question, it felt like a total different debate! You answered in a very calm manner, your answers were very well-structured as well as short and crisp. It was very nice to listen to you, you had a very good run!"

"And my argumentation with Biden or Sanders?"

"You were good. They had not much against you. Sanders could not argue much against your agenda, because you're very near to his. And Biden has the problem that you're not that dogmatic as Sanders. All the time when they tried to get you, it became obvious that you're the candidate who stands between them, that you would be a very good alternative. More progressive as Biden, but not as dogmatic as Sanders. And, popular among all voter groups - a perfect combination!"

"But both had one very good argument, the virus! Both argued that they would be the much better alternative to act in such a situation, politicians firmly established in Washington. They compared me with the idiot in office, a man with no political experience, a business man who thinks that he would be the better politician, better as the politicians who have decade long experiences."

"But you riposted very excellent. You were the one who talked about an international alliance to fight against the virus. You were the one who talked about to support scientists in a multilateral initiative. You were the one who made them look like amateurs - Biden versus Sanders, it was often like a catfight, a lousy one!"

"So, what do you think? At Tuesday, do we have a chance to stay in touch with Biden?"

"First, I think that Sanders is out - if no wonder happens. Second, Biden was not that convincing. Third, you were much more dynamic and confident as Biden and Sanders. Then we have to see. Ohio is postponed, over a hundred delegates less. Also Georgia and Puerto Rico later are postponed, another one hundred and fifty-six delegates less. At Tuesday we still have Arizona, Florida and Illinois - nearly four hundred and fifty delegates. I think that time works for us!"

"Yeah, we have time. Biden and Sanders not. We can wait till June, enough delegates on the table in June to give us the lead. But for Biden it would be a disaster would we be in the race till June, if he would be not able to kick us to the curb. It would be a total disaster for him would we overtake him in late May or June - several hundred delegates are offered as a price then."

"I agree with you, time is on our side, and the postponed primaries do not hurt us, on the contrary! With all this postponed primaries - should we be able to close the gap in April more and more, then we will have all chances!"

"Then let's do it!"

March 17th, 2020
Arizona primary (67) – Florida primary (219) – Illinois primary (155)

First analysis

"What can I say? - Betsy?"

"Sanders is out and we have to be careful. What would be cool? Sanders would stop his campaign and would support you."

"I also think that it would be best for us, when Sanders would stop his campaign. We still have the

situation that people talk most about the competition between Biden and Sanders. And even that we have more delegates as Sanders, this changes nothing. They still take us not serious. In all three states we were clearly better as Sanders, and only slightly worse than Biden, but they are not really interested in us. Assumed that the Sanders' voters are closer to us than to Biden, and I think that this a fact, then his drop out would help us. We would be able to surpass Biden then."

"That's true Sarah, but we still have time. The next primaries? For the rest of the month there's nothing anymore, and in April? We're very good positioned in social media, some TV appearances would be good. I have some irons in the fire, we can have some very good opportunities in the next days and weeks. Fox, Peter?"

"TV would be very good, Kellyanne. We have to be very strategic now. Sorry for Sanders, but we have to show the people now, that we are the alternative to Biden, not Sanders. We have to show that we have the better agenda for the American people, that we have the best chances to defeat the liar in office. Fox? I would prefer one of the "lovable" women there, definitely not Hannity or Tucker. I would have to say them, that I think that they were pupils of Goebbles, very eager to learn from him."

"Okay, a woman. I will give you some information the next days. And now it's time for your daily questioning hour."

"Okay, let's do it!"

The Better Leaders

"I've just listen to the statements of our world's best president, now to the statements of Boris Johnson, and I have to tell you that I'm shocked. The British strategy failed totally, and we Americans have no strategy! But I've also listened to the national address of Angela Merkel yesterday - wow, I saw leadership, I heard clear and calming words. Seeing bigmouths like our idiotic and incapable president or the British PM, comparing this with the German way and the German chancellor, then I have to think about, if it wouldn't be better would be the next POTUS a woman, unfortunately there's no longer one in the race, only some white old men.

Our dumb president talked about those ships, the white ones with the red crosses on the side - hey, I am an adult, you can speak with me like with an adult! Oh, you're not capable to speak like an adult, your the American president! Maybe we should make Angela Merkel to our president, because it's hard to believe, but she's able to talk to her nation like an adult person to adult persons, like a real leader. Every day it's harder to follow the actions of the White House and our stupid president. Every day it hurts you more to see them stumble around, at a time when we would need a strong leader. But "to lead" would mean to act, but this man can only babble, warm words are his specialty, not serious actions and real leadership.

Why we still have a chance? First of all, the American people! Most of them know that they can ignore the bunch in the White House, they listen to their local authorities. And then we have this local authorities, without them we would have no chance with this failing president. But most of all it's the self-scarifying Americans, who save this country from a disaster. The medical staff, doctors and nurses, care attendants, shop owners and their staff and everybody who help them who need help at the moment. What a shame is it, that it's problem for us, that pupils have to stay at home, because they depend on the school meals? In which country they cannot eat simply at home? In the USA! Are we a Third World country? I feel ashamed! We have to change this, but we have to thank those who are helping at the moment, who prevent our nation from disaster!

We are very close to the edge of the abyss, very near! We need a president who can be a leader, whose decisions are grounded on science and rationality, who can feel empathy for the American people, irrelevant how rich you are! Would we have not enough politicians from both sides of the aisle who are still capable to work together in a bipartisan way, we would have no chance anymore. Congress is where our future will be decided, the men and women in the House and Senate, the governors, the mayors, they are our future. Forget our president, ignore his half-truths and pure lies,

he's the personified incompetence! Angela Merkel in Germany, where they have a unbelievable low death rate said: Scientists and the advice of the scientific community is the basis of all our decisions at the moment - wow, what an idea! Does she think that this is a Chinese virus? You really think that she's one second interested in such a dumbass talking? She's a physicist, maybe the better choice than a racist, an idiot who believes in every conspiracy theory, who is only interested in his own advantage - maybe we should have more women in leading positions? In economy as well as in policy? We should think about it!"

New Thoughts

"Wow, what's to do now? What's the most important now? What do you think, Caroline? The company?"

"I think that the company is relatively good secured, our staff can profit now from the good collaboration between you and the unions."

"Well, it would be stupid to endanger them, that they could lose everything, their basis of living. Even when we will lose orders now, they are no machines which you simply can turn off, if not needed. The company has reserve assets, most Americans have not a single dollar on the bank for special situations. The campaign?"

"You will stop?"

"No, but is this still an important question? Under these circumstances? But only to think about it for a second, that this incapable idiot would get a second term.....and the GOP is still not willing to stop his! Every announcement, press conference or comment on Twitter of this president is an imposition to every normal person! No, we have to intensify all our efforts to end this devastating presidency! We have to use all our remaining possibilities to enable a real change in our country! We're forbidden to be silent, we have to shout it out more than ever now."

We Have To Get Rid Of Him!

"Unbelievable, this president is no longer acceptable for any democrat! Watching this WH coronavirus briefing, hearing the assault of this insane and crazy president on our free press, it's hardly to bear this! Let's start a live stream, I have to talk about this shit with others, we have to name the enemies of our nation, we have to point on them, you have to fight for our democracy!"

FEMA

"So, the FEMA can not give a number of how many masks and other needed things hospitals and other places have demanded, nor they can give a number of how many masks and other needed things they have delivered - is this a joke? The governors are telling us, that they get material from FEMA, but only partial and by far not the amount they have asked for. What they have to do now? They have to compete with other governors now, they get the things they needed material on the free market, for more and more money! Where is our fucking government, where is our fucking president?"

New Forms Of Campaigning

"You're last statements have not found the favor of everybody. In moments of crisis we have to stay together, they say."

"In moments of a crisis we have to have a functioning government! This president is the biggest

threat we face now, we have to say this! We could do much more and much better if we would have a true leadership. But all what we hear from this president are half-truths and lies, he's puzzling the American people with his fucking behavior! This is the last what we need!"

"You're very angry."

"Yes Kellyanne, I'm fucking angry!"

"I would have a interview for you."

"Really? Who, which station?"

"Chris Cuomo, CNN."

"Fucking good! More?"

"Maybe Martha MacCallum."

"Fox at it's best!"

"But we have to be careful, to be to aggressive can be counterproductive at the moment."

"We will have an election at the end of the year, I will not accept the behavior of this fucking president."

"You have to become the nominee first."

"Sanders is out, he will not come back. Biden would be a good president at the moment, but when we accept this fucking behavior of this president now, when we not brand his failure now, then we will have no arguments later. At one day this crisis will end, then this president should not be allowed to say that this was his achievement. We cannot wait till everything is over, we have to speak it out now, we have to table things now, that we can use them later."

"Good luck, Peter!"

Chris Cuomo

"Come on Chris, we have to name the biggest risks right now, especially now, and our biggest threat is our president at the moment. His way to treat this crisis is devastating. Would he step aside and shut up, then everything would be much more easy."

"Do you think that the president should have acted faster?"

"We have not to stick with the past, look what happens every day here in our nation! We have ten states now with stay-at-home restrictions. Come on, to hear your brother every day, when he describes the situation in New York, this president is a mess and I'm pissed off by this governmental performance."

"Do you see some hope for a better performance soon. We're standing more or less before the passage of a coronavirus stimulation package?"

"Yeah, it's fantastic to see how unselfish Moscow Mitch acted the last days, even today and just right now. Even now, in such a situation he and some of his colleagues are not able to see this president in a critical light, not one second they are interested in the workers and the small businesses, only in big money - this is a fucking farce!"

"The situation in Louisiana becomes more and more critical is one of the breaking news?"

"Yes, because they have waited too long. Now we have to act consequently, but also consequent in supporting workers and small companies. And that's our problem, we would have to act fast, consequent and coordinated now. But we would need leadership now, we would need a leader in the White House, not a total failure, a liar, an idiot who twittered in the last hours about, that the US industry should come back to normal as early as next week - on which planet this jerk lives? Sure, he fears the Dow, the Dow should rise again, it's all about the Dow! But maybe it's about the American people? But this would require the ability to compassion, and we all know that this man is absolutely not capable thereto!"

"You released some very harsh statements, enough footage on the Internet showing you very angry about our situation right now. Some say, that it would be better in such a situation to unite the nation, but not divide it?"

"Yes. Your brother is a uniting person for example, but our president or Moscow Mitch are the

dividing figures right now. And you have to name this. Let's talk about Rand Paul? He got tested and in the meantime, till the result was there, what did he? Sure, he stayed at home, self-quarantined. Not? No, he had among others a nice dinner with friends and colleagues - what a fucking behavior is this? Angela Merkel, the German chancellor, her doctor has the virus now - what was her reaction? Testing and self-quarantine immediately! This is responsible behavior and transparency - why we're not capable to this in the US? Because we have an irresponsibly acting president, with irresponsibly acting bootlickers in his tow."

"What would be your advice, what would you do as president?"

"We have such fantastic scientists in this country, we have so many passionate Americans, we have so many hard-working governors and mayors - why not simply listen to them and supporting them. Angela Merkel, the German chancellor, has not to be in TV every day, but the more response it receives, if she is. But every morning virologists are giving an update for example, with no politicians at their sides. Maybe some politicians should back off somewhat in this situation, it's not necessary to see the president every day, it's important that he's doing his job, but his job is not to lie, to downplay, to talking shit so that his own specialists have to correct him live in front of the whole world. Leadership not means to satisfy your narcissism, maybe this idiot is for a moment not the center of the world, maybe we have other problems at the moment, than his narcissism."

"Do you still see chances to become the nominee of the Democrats?"

"At the moment this is no real question - I do not mean this in a silly way. But do you know when the next primary will be, as an example?"

"Absolutely not."

"That's the problem. Sure, I'm still active, in social media very much. My goal is still to become the nominee and to become the next POTUS. But at the moment nobody knows in which way all will develop. And then there's another point, for most of the people this is not the most important question at the moment. And I have not only to respect this, this is simply self-evident."

"You run a company, your employees?"

"I still produce, but much less as before. I work together with unions, it's my goal to keep all employees."

"Do you fear that you could lose your company?"

"We have reserve assets, for a certain time we have not that many problems. It will depend on, how long all will last. And, and that's the reason why I'm very interested in to keep all employees, it will depend on, how fast we can start again after this crisis. It would be very important for us, when all our employees would be back again, and we could start immediately again. You see, there's some self-interest in this."

"Thanks for your time, Peter."

"I appreciated it. Thanks for having me, Chris."

The Insanity Continues

"What's my comment to the last tweets and statements from our president? That's a fine question, let's answer it.

My first question? Why was Dr. Fauci no longer on the podium? Very easy, he would had, as a scientist, to contradict the president in a very severe way - and our fantastic president is not able to bear contradiction. Therefore he banned this self-confident scientist from the podium. And this leads us to the answer - it's the common shit from an incapable and corrupt president. We have to ask scientists what's the best to do, not a disgraceful president who worries about his golf resorts. Now you maybe say: Hey, isn't this okay, that he worries about his resorts? Yes, but includes this, that his golf resorts are more important than the lives of people? But hey, he's a business man, so many die by car crashes, and by the way by gun violence, why not some therefore that I can open my golf resorts again? I hope you find the answer by your own! We're on war he said. Okay, but it's a war to fight against an illness, a war to save lives. And don't be panic, his golf resorts will get

some of the two trillions, Congress will spend.

As a general remark. We should try to ignore this idiot in the White House, we should support our governors and mayors, we should support those who risk their lives in fighting against this illness and to keep the country running. We should realize that in the White House a bunch of bigmouths sits, they are not useful in such a crisis. Now we have to stand together, at the end of the year we have to vote him out. New York is the hot spot at the moment, it's a shame to see what support they get from the government, because this government is a shame. If you can do anything for New York, please support the people of New York."

"I have a question, which hooks up very good to this? A question about your personal actions?"

"Yeah, sure."

"What are you doing for the people in New York? Your factories, do they produce ventilators now?"

"Unfortunately I cannot produce ventilators in my factories. This is one of the reasons why the government would have to be proactive. They can work together with companies who would be able to do so, but it's also a question of resources, distribution.....all the things that would be governmental tasks. We cannot wait till a company did everything by its own, we need a government who acts actively - but we have only windbags in the White House. I try to support local hospitals and other institutions. But again, every help is wonderful, to go shopping for an elderly person for example, but in the end we need a government who acts - it's simply a shame what we have to see! At least Congress tries to act, but bootlickers like Moscow Mitch making things not easier.

Enough for today, tomorrow at the same time. Let us hope, that we have still enough responsible people in this country, I still have some hope."

Martha MacCallum

"I welcome you cordially here at Fox News, Peter."

"The pleasure is on my side, Martha."

"To start our conversation, you're not only known therefore to criticize our president in a very harsh way, you also criticize Fox News very harshly on a regular basis. I'm surprised that you're here?"

"Well, I'm here with you, I would not talk with liars and demagogues like Hannity or Tucker."

"Should I understand this as a poisoned compliment?"

"Well, at least your intellectual competence is much higher as those of these jerks."

"You really think so?"

"Well, look at Tucker for instance. This dumbass said recently that he never called the virus a hoax, as our wonderful president did it eagerly on rallies. Hey, is there no Internet? It's easy to find the footage, where he says exactly this! Two possibilities - or three. Either he is an idiot, or his viewers are idiots, or both."

"It's nice from you, to you call the Fox News viewers idiots?"

"Well, that's the problem with people like you, people who are not able to follow others precisely. I said, if the Fox News viewers are not able to realize, what a stupid liar Tucker is, then they are idiots. A five-year-old child is able to find the footage on the Internet, where he calls the outbreak a hoax. Tucker is the typical demagogue, the typical liar, he fits very good to our president."

"I think that our president makes a very good job?"

"The American people are making a good job, our doctors and nurses, staff in groceries are making a good job, our mayors and governors are making a good job, our scientists are making a good job - the president is a total failure, more, he's a danger to our proud nation now."

"I fear that you're pretty alone with this opinion - our president has a broad support among the American people?"

"I'm not sure on which planet you're living? Even Fox News polls are showing that the American people are unhappy with the performance of this incapable president. But consider this. In Europe, among the political leaders, they fear the insane ideas of this incapable president. Even in the

German parliament they talk about it, that the idea to reopen a country soon, like the American president would indicate it, would be insane, would be a danger for all, because the American economy is important for the whole world."

"But you would agree, that it would be important to protect our economy from harm that would be irreparable?"

"Of course, and that's why this disgraceful Lt. Governor Dan Patrick from Texas - hey, as a guest of Tucker - suggested that the elderly should risk their lives to save the economy? How inhumane is this! Maybe some should tell this freaked out conservatives, as well as our president, that it's not economy versus health, it's about economy and health. Economy not functions without health, is this to complex for this dumb conservatives?"

"But health with a destroyed economy could this be an aim?"

"Oh, maybe I was wrong by talking about your intellectual competence. I said: "And"! - Wait! Which country recovered very fast from the financial crises in 2008? Yes, Germany. Look at Germany today, what do see? I see a country who says, we do not know how long the shut down will last, as long as it has to be, at least several weeks. They have a support plan for their people "and" the economy much larger than ours, and with no limit - as much as needed! They have instruments like short-time working benefit, that helped them a lot in 2008. They have a fantastic health care system - many ill persons, but look at their death rate? Yes, also they struggle, but they have a functioning government who acts fast, focused - compare this to the UK! It's a disaster in the USA with politicians like our president or Moscow Mitch!"

"What would you do different, as a president?"

"First of all, I would stop making fun of others! Okay, he respects no women, no minorities, no disabled persons, no veterans, but maybe in such a moment? Only his comments on Mitch Romney - this is shit! He should be a role model, as well as other politicians - Ron Paul for instance? He gets tested and what he makes till the result is there? Fun time in the gym with others from Congress - this idiot endangers lives! But we have learned this this days, how important the lives of others are for certain conservatives. We would need federal leadership and actions, but this would need a strong president and not such a slouch. Elon Musk buys ventilators in China, we have to thank him therefor, but what's about our government and our president? Medical supply gets more and more critical - our president? Oh, well, let us see, we will handle this, we will see - fuck, we need action! But what's important for this fucking president? To give the Gilead pharmaceutical corporation a seven-year monopoly on a potential coronavirus treatment - what a shit is this! This is simply disgraceful and a shame - this president has to go!"

"And yet, we will get a fantastic stimulus package?"

"Yes, and Moscow Mitch tried to play games, wonderful behavior in such times. Five hundred billions for big companies without any control or transparency? Hey Moscow Mitch, hey president, this is still a democracy! Maybe you and Mitch should go to Russia, Fox will be a very good brought-into-line state-run television for you!"

"Do you think that you can convince our viewers with such words to elect you, should you become the nominee of the Democrats?"

"With these words I can convince those who are still willing to use their own minds - look after the footage of Tucker by your own! I have to motivate the Dems, I have to motivate the independents, I have to win the electoral college."

"Thanks for your time, Peter."

"I enjoyed it very much to be your guest, Martha."

The Stimulation Package

"Yes, of course, it's important that we will get this package. But I will not forget the dirty play that Moscow Mitch tried to play - on the contrary! Let us not forget, what had happened.

Last weekend the Congress sat together in a bipartisan way to talk about a stimulation package.

Both parties said, that the work would be very productive and that they would make a lot of progress. Then Moscow Mitch came and all Republicans had to leave this constructive work. From now on the Republicans wrote the law alone behind closed doors - alone this is a disgrace in a democracy under such circumstances. But hey, it became even worse!

Moscow Mitch planned that the law would come to vote at Monday, the Democrats would have fifteen - fifteen! - minutes to read the law and then to vote for it - hey Moscow Mitch, even when you and your president think so, this is not Russia! And as the Democrats read the law, what they had to read?

A five hundred billion dollar stimulus for big companies, only the phony president and Steven Mnuchin would know which company get how much money. Only they would decide who will get money! Five hundred billion tax payer money, and the tax payer was even not allowed to get to know who would get money? How pathetic is this! Fuck again, we live in a democracy, Moscow Mitch and to the asshole in office! I'm pissed off when I have to see such fucking games during such a crisis! I have called this president a swine before, see how Moscow Mitch together with the president wallows in the mire! It stinks, no pigpen stinks like this!

We have to thank strong Democrats that this dirty play had no success. The Republicans thought that the Democrats would cave in during the crises, but I was proud to see that they kept their backbones. The Democrats changed this disgraceful law to its better, for the tax payers, for the workers, for the families, for the low income workers, for the small business owners. People who only think of their own advantage, who try to fleece others, who try to enrich themselves in the presence of such a crisis have deserved nothing more than our sovereign contempt! And what's the worst?

There are people like the staff in hospitals, do not forget the cleaning staff, cooks and other people who work in hospitals. All the people who provide us with our daily needs. Compare their selflessly commitment with the actions of Moscow Mitch and the narcissist in office. I will not forget, I hope that you will also not forget! Thank you for listening me. Stay save and my best wishes to you and your families. My greatest respect to all of you who risk their health, if not their lives, for all of us. Thank you!"

The Incapable Federal Government

"Well, looking at other countries who show interesting developments in the crisis like Canada, Germany or New Zealand? In all these countries I see a coordinated action from a strong government, I see a strong prime minister, a strong chancellor and again a strong prime minister - hey, two women (three?). But not that much a time for jokes about our neighbors - hey, even Mexico deals with the virus much better as we so far.

Honestly, it's devastating to see countries who understand what would be needed now, a federal government that would coordinate all actions against the virus in the States. But we have a narcissistic asshole in the White House who's only interested in his reelection and to stuff billions into the asses of his billionaire friends - who's interested in this poor folk? In any case not the Republicans!

We could do so much better, we have so many enthusiastic and capable people in our country - but what a fucking president! Hey idiot, I've a message for you: Do not invest so many efforts in your reelection, I will kick your ass, I will throw you out of the White House!

It's time to wake up Americans! It's time to realize that a small billionaire oligarchy fooled you long enough! Germany is an economical powerhouse, manged the crisis in 2008 very good, and also in 2020 they perform very well. A German has at least(!) twenty-four days paid(!) vacation, many have more! In Germany, they have a universal multi-payer health care system - I will fight for this as a president. You're ill in Germany? You stay at home, no problem for you! For six weeks - yes, six weeks! - your employer will pay you your full wage, if your illness lasts that long. Later, if you should be severely ill, your health insurer pays you for another seventy-two weeks - really,

seventy-two weeks! - around seventy or more percentage of your wage. This depends on certain circumstances and is capped. And hey, even after this six and a half years - yes, six and a half years! - you will not end on the street. My point?

If this would be your agenda, running for presidency in the US, you would be dead - but why? Germany is the economic powerhouse in Europe - why? Why we in America are not able to adopt at least some of this? Very simple! This would mean, that the government would have to care for the "ordinary" people, not only about the wishes of billionaires who have bought the government. And hey, you know what's funny? Also in Germany they have billionaires! Strange, or?

But we in the States have not even a government that's able to coordinate aid in a crisis? We have a fucking inhumane asshole as president, we have Republicans in Congress who would fit very wonderfully to a dictatorship. It's on the American people to decide at the end of the year, what they wish for. I will fight therefor, that this nightmare will end - and this nightmare will end!"

Republican Idiots And Fox News Trolls

"Rep. Thomas Massie, why we see such action always on the side of the Republicans? Or do you think, that I'm in a way blind? Trish Regan, another Fox News troll - still talking about this nonsense? Okay, massive critique and consequences - really?

Maybe this all shows us only, what happens on the right-wing side, under the surface, maybe we should think about this? We have to crack this unholy thinking - do we have a chance? The approval rates of the president are increasing? Yes, but in a way not that much. Compare it with the two presidents named Bush and the fast decline, that came very dramatically later. And see the partisan aspect, the division between Republicans and Democrats. Do not over-interpret this development.

By the way, I liked it very much to see Betsy DeVos with her cute clapping and smiling, after her "boss" had told the world the truth about the virus and the situation in the USA again. Oh Betsy, you are the cutest money hungry and most pathetic bitch I've ever saw!"

Stupid governors

"Some governors are very incapable, especially this man from New York, even if he tries not to show his anger, but also this woman - hey, she is a woman! - from Michigan. It is very shameful of them, not kissing my ass for my fantastic job I do - hey, I'm the world's best businessman, the world's best crisis manager, the world's best president of all time around the whole world. You know this planet, the planet we stand on, this, yes I'm a smart guy and maybe you not know, blue, yes blue, planet, the planet of I'm the world's best president ever.....stop this shit!

Even when I try to talk as limited as our president, I have real problems therewith - maybe it's because I'm already older than ten? Maybe it's because I'm listening to the ones who fear that this could become a much more life threatening situation, as it's just right now, because I'm capable having empathy? But he told you: Be nice to me, then I'm nice to you. Kiss my ass and lick my boots and I give you masks and ventilators, it's sooooo easy! You know, I've thousands of ventilators in stock - I'm soooo smart!

Well, we have over one hundred thousand infected people now? We have over a thousand five hundred deaths now? Most probably tomorrow much more? This is no fun any more - selfish asshole! And his idea that the checks should show his signature? Hey, this is tax payer money, not your fucking money! It's disgusting to have such a president, I get sick of it, and still so many months till this nightmare will end!"

The Struggle Of Other Countries

"Yes, that's true, think about Italy or Spain. I have some connections to Germany, what's different there? Sure, they were lucky that they were hit after countries like Italy or Spain. And yes, they have discussions about, that they maybe will have to fight with shortages - but they have such discussions! Open discussions, no politician tries to downplay the situation - yeah, some idiots also in Germany! But the overall majority of the politicians works in a bipartisan way on the goal, to come through this crisis as good as possible - in 2008 they were very successful! Transparency and bipartisan political actions - not only in a crisis - is the basis of democracy, would be nice, having one in the States."

Slamming People

"Ask yourself, why do people like our incapable, inhumane and insane president always slams other people? The question is very easy. He's a loser, but he's a rich loser! Without daddy's money he would live on the street long ago. Without the billions from the banks - at the end he needed money from a German bank because he got no longer money from American banks! - he would live on the street long ago. Why? He's a loser, but a loser with money!

You see it now in this crisis, this man cannot be productive, such a narcissistic character can only be destructive. And his proposals, like now the quarantine - shit, simply shit and again he had to ditch it again! Maybe it would be better to talk with the experts first, before starting to chatter shit? From the side of the president not one practical and constructive proposal or initiative came so far, what he's good in is, to slam those who struggle with this crisis. This shows his destructive and dangerous character, as a son without daddy he would be already in jail, bankrupt and homeless. But it's like with Harvey Weinstein, be rich and in a position of power, than you can do everything. Enough submissive bootlickers will be around you, to shield you, to protect you, to enable you in the end to do what you do - Adolf Hitler alone would have been only a little crazy man, but with the help from parts of the industry, parts of the churches, and many submissive bootlickers, opportunists and careerists he would not have been able to become what he became! Subtract all the people around Adolf Hitler, subtract all the people around Harvey Weinstein, subtract all the people around the president, what's remaining? Compare the result to one person from the medical staff - now I hope that you can see, who's the loser and who's the hero is in this story.

Important will be, not to forget. Elections in November, let's stop this nightmare in November! I see you tomorrow again."

Oh, What A Wonderful President!

"Yes, we will be not all together in the church at Easter - what wonderful insight. Hey, but it was funny as always, this fucking confusing shit our president babbled. But hey, you are without any doubts the best crisis manager in the whole world - ah, come on, universe! The universe should kiss your ass and lick your boots therefor! Honestly, we should praise him every day, because who knows, maybe you will need a ventilator soon?

Maybe Joe Biden and Bernie Sanders would disagree with me, Joe Biden in any cases, but I have the feeling that we should defend our democracy more aggressive. Only that I have to see this president's daily attacks on the media during the cononavirus briefings - okay, he's a wartime president now, he has to stay at home, no rallies anymore, but means this, that we have to accept everything, or that we should be more patient with him in this situation? No, on the contrary!

From the beginning on, it would have needed more contradiction, more resistance. But the past is the past, we have to focus on the future, we have to focus on November! I would like to see it, to hear more from Joe Biden or Bernie Sanders, more from the Democratic party. Maybe one can see

this situation as a war, but we fight a disease then, we're not attacked by humans. We not need the troupes to defend us, medicals and scientists do this now, with support from our troupes. We would need a president who would coordinate the actions, not one who divides our nation with his political babble. Can you imagine, our president would be still President Barack Obama? A president who was able to, to show empathy with the people, with the victims? But this president is not able to feel empathy, especially not with the vulnerable and weak, like Mitt Romney who was not interested in the poor - don't forget the things!

Yes, at the moment we're in a crisis, but nevertheless we need control of what the president and the government is doing, the try from Moscow Mitch to cover up the distribution of the five hundred billions for big companies - don't forget the things! By the way, some are calling this democracy!"

A Tribute To Our Free Media

"I hardly can bear it anymore, seeing this fucking incapable, shit taking asshole of president, every evening during the coronavirus briefings. I get sick off it!

Should I start now? Wow, what insight, hey, there are one hundred fifty-one plus countries in the world - every schoolkid learns this in a normal country! And then, well, he always knows everything better, has to show others how dumb they are - you know how large the population of Seoul is? Frankly, no! Some million, I would guess. But thanks, mr. very smart president that you not leave me stupid - thirty-eight million! What? A city with thirty-eight million inhabitants? This is even for a metropolitan area a lot, but for a city? I cannot bear this shit any longer!

In have to bow to the free media in our country, because of their daily fighting for our democracy! Would I sit in the Rose Garden, I could not control myself, I would have to stand up and would have to tell him what I think of him - and I will do this as the nominee of the Democrats at the TV debates! Whereby, I still think he would be a coward and would duck out, because I would kick his ass!

Tell me, what are indicators for a corrupt system like in Russia or Saudi Arabia, for a dictatorship? Yes, one very strong indicator is, that the leaders of such countries are suppressing a free press, fight against a free press, trying to bring the press into line, trying to undermine the plurality of opinions. Thanks to all from the free press, your work is as important as the work of the medical staff. You're the ones who give hope that we will overcome this crisis, the virus crisis and the crisis in the White House.

A last remark, because I talked about indications for a dictatorship. Another indicator is, that a "ruling class" is interested in, that education is restricted to their small circle. They are not interested in, that education is for all, they love and need a broad class of poorly educated, as workers as well as gullible voters! That's why our president loves them, with all respect for them, but less educated people are more easily to manipulate as higher educated people - you have to speak out the truth! Thanks for listening me. See you tomorrow again."

Some Thoughts About Statistic And Models

"The last coronavirus briefing yesterday was somewhat confusing to me. Some thoughts about the graphics Dr. Deborah Birx showed, about some of her statements, and about some of the confusion about them.

The number of one till two point six million deaths: This number referred to the case, that nothing would be done against the epidemic - this is nonsense! Forget this number! Every country in the world would do at least something - this number is nonsense! We're not in the time of the Spanish Flu, and even in this time they did something! This number is only confusing, I never have seen that any other country operates with this presumption!

One hundred thousand till two hundred sixty thousand deaths: Listen carefully, Dr. Deborah Birx

said, that this number would be valid, should the whole country develop like New York - sorry? No country develops nationwide uniformly - let's talk about Italy, the worst case scenario so far. The north of Italy was effected so much, the south was much less effected, Sicily and Sardinia? If whole Italy would have been effected like the north, this would have been a horror scenario! So, the United States will not develop uniformly, also this number will not happen, the real number of deaths will be smaller in any case. So far everything sound good, now to the bad aspects.

We still have states that are acting in an irresponsible way, Florida for example. But what we have to learn yesterday, the governor of Florida, Ron DeSantis, is doing a fantastic job - our president said this! Well, of course, he's a Republican, therefore he has to be fantastic, other than these Democrats, especially this woman from Michigan - I guess she bleeds all the time. Do not forget, I do not forget! And then we have states, that still hold church services and such things - this all will raise the number of deaths. Nevertheless, we will have no quarter million deaths in the States. A hundred thousand? If this republican states no start to act more responsible, then yes, maybe.

I have the feeling, that all this talking about millions of deaths, several hundreds of thousands of deaths, is therefor, that we will have this scenario at the end: I did a fantastic job, we have only seventy-five thousand of deaths. It could have been millions of deaths, it could have been hundreds of thousands of deaths, but now we have less than a hundred thousand - look at me what a fantastic president I'm, I'm soooooo fantastic! No, you're an asshole, a liar, a downplayer (yes, no contradiction, on the contrary!), veiling is your job!

A final remark. Again we had this confrontation with the press, again we had this discussion about previous statements of the president. Please, be more aggressive! This president said not only once, that the virus is a democratic hoax! The footage is on the Internet! This president said not only once, that this virus is only to hamper his reelection! The footage is on the Internet! Be more aggressive, confront him with these statements! And if this would be not enough, what a wonderful illustration!, disgraceful and disgusting Moscow Mitch had to babble shit again! This was such an opportunity, why wasting it!

I look forward becoming the nominee of the Democrats, I will not let him off the table, I will nail him down, I will kick his ass! That's for today, see you again tomorrow."

Rising Polls

"Your numbers are rising, Peter. We can move from Sanders more and more, the gap between Biden and you is closing. Not very fast at the moment, but constantly. If this continues during the crisis, then we would have very good arguments for the next primaries and caucuses."

"Yes, but still the trend is fragile, but definitively there, Caroline. In any case we lose no ground. Social media works very well for us, we have to work hard the next weeks. Biden is not willing to participate in further debates? We have to emphasize this - he's a coward! We have to be ready for the time after the shut down. I think we maybe have to stress economic topics more?"

"In any case. And we should not forget health care, especially facing this crisis."

"Yes, we have to collect ammunition for the time after."

Republican Asshole Governors - Pence Is Not Better

"A short time ago, I talked about the number of deaths in the United States to you. Seeing that assholes, especially the governor of Florida and Texas, are still not reacting, then I have the fear that we will see soon thousands of deaths a day in this country. But hey, these are the clever Republicans, the president loves them, those he hates, are the governors from the Dems, especially if female. And also our vice president is the same jerk - Wolf Blitzer. What did he say? No, no state order, why? Why? You're leading the coronavirus task force dumbass Pence? This insane behavior is inexcusable, this behavior will claim American lives!

It's so devastating to see in which way - and especially with which motivation - the president and his deputy are acting. The point that let's me freak out is, that we talk about the lives of human beings - but I hope you have not forgotten this right-wing trolls, this disgusting swines who talked about, that old people should sacrifice themselves, so that the economy will not become that much damaged - I get sick of this shit!

In no normal civilized country such talking would be possible - we are talking about the president, his deputy, about governors and influential people! We are not talking about some radical right-wingers or left-wingers, that you can find on the Internet - well, maybe this folk is simply a part of the radical right-wing? Think about it, and don't forget!

Not thought that we will meet that fast again! I try it again: See you tomorrow."

Don't forget!

"Kellyanne, is the "Don't forget!" merchandise ready?"

"We have with the t-shirts now, I thought they are the most important?"

"Absolutely, let's offer them online. The rest?"

"Should be available till the end of the week, at least at the beginning of next week."

"Very good, good work!"

It's A National Task!

"There are situations, an individual person is overchallenged with. Therefore, we have founded towns and cities. There are situations, a town or city is overchallenged with. Therefore, we have founded states, formerly structures like countships or duchies or even dominions of Kings. There are situations, a state is overchallenged with. Therefore, we have founded nations. Let's stop here for a moment. It's not time now, to talk about climate change or in many aspects about this crisis. Let's put this on the record, there are situations an individual person can handle, but some situations are too big, some need the actions from towns or cities, some need the actions from states, some need the actions from nations - and to say it, some would need worldwide actions.

Look at the corona-crisis. An individual person cannot handle this situation, even not a town or a city. Look at the individual states, look how they are struggling! This crisis needs - at least! - nationwide actions, but therefor the government, and therewith our president, is responsible for - and now we see the disaster!

We have no leader! We have no coordination! It's like in a banana republic! We have a fucking health care system, we are running - eyes wide open!, or wide shut? - towards a catastrophe at the moment! The president is not even willing to order a nationwide stay-at-home order - why? Look at the states who are still open, or were for a very, much too long, time open? Have we to talk about the Evangelists, them who the president needs for reelection? Have we to talk about extreme right-wing groups, those who the president needs for reelection? And by the way, have we talk about the tasteless actions of the NRA? It's so devastating, we are talking about the lives of human beings!

Yesterday I said, that we never will have a quarter-million of deaths - thinking about this stupid and reckless behavior? Sometimes it's hard to believe in this Americans.....? The United States of America develops to the ground zero of the epidemic, it's a story of failure - but hey, cool, at least we have a president who did everything right!

It was disgusting to see Mike Pence yesterday, blaming the CDC! We have a fucking president who called this all a hoax of the Democrats, together with his Fox News trolls! But he did nothing wrong - what a shit is this! I look forward to stand together with him on a stage, face to face, I will nail him down, this fucking liar has to be kicked out of office!

This is a time of crisis, an extreme crisis! Nevertheless, we have to supervise the actions of the government, and especially the president, in a critical way - and by the way, the free press is

essential therefor."

"Thanks for being with me, Peter."

"Thanks for having me. Always a pleasure, Chris."

New Polls

"We're rising faster, still not very fast, but we gain speed, Peter."

"That's all what have to happen at the moment, Betsy."

Live Stream

"I think this is an interesting question, Peter: Why it seems, that we have a higher death rate in the States, as in other countries? Interesting, but difficult to answer at the moment, or?"

"Very difficult, especially also because the testing situation in the US is still devastating. But I will point to two aspects, whatever the future will yield in insights, I think this two aspects will stay.

First. We have an insufficient health care system. Only to consider, that we have millions without health care coverage? And what's with them, who lose their jobs now and therewith their health care? Maybe it's not such a stupid idea, to separate employment and healthcare?

Second. Americans are not therefor known, to be the most healthy people worldwide. Overweight, diabetes, cardiovascular diseases and more. This makes the crisis not better. Keep this two points in mind, they are important."

Postponed!

"Well, Joe demanded for, therefore it has been postponed it now. The Democratic National Convention will be postponed until August 17th, Peter."

"Thanks for the information, Kellyanne."

I Salute

"Well, I'm a civilian, but I would salute you, would I meet you, as a sign of respect, knowing that a salute is simply a military greeting in the end. We have to honor Captain Brett Crozier, former captain of the USS Theodore Roosevelt, for his passion and therefor, putting the health of his sailors before his military career - what a contrast to the president and his fucking family!

Our president is asshole enough, to lie about his Facebook followers, during a coronavirus briefing - where he maybe should talk about other things? But, if it would be at least the truth, but everybody needs only one click to see, that for instance President Barack Obama has much more followers on Facebook than he! What an asshole shit is this?

And then we have Americans like Captain Brett Crozier, a soldier who knew that he has to act, not waiting till everything would be too late! It was fantastic to see the reaction of his sailors, as he left his ship, I had tears in my eyes, seeing his last salute towards his ship and his sailors, before he entered the waiting car. Can you criticize that he spread his letter? Maybe, but we have a very special situation, maybe this would count something? It's strange, who gets punished in this story, and who not. As president, it would be an honor for me to decorate him with a medal, people like him are our true heroes in such a time!"

Sweet Joe Biden

"Well, Joe wants to have a phone call with the president - for what? Hey, of course, not to criticize him, to give him advice, because this is a crisis, and now we're all kind to each other - what a stupid fool you are, Mr. Joe Biden?

Are you still not aware of, that this man in office is a liar, a manipulator, a demagogue, a danger to our democracy - how naive you are, Mr. Joe Biden?

And by the way, all this serious specialists around him, what new news you think you would have for our fucking president, that they have not told him a thousand times and since months? Oh Joe, I anxious about, you and him on a stage, a TV debate, would you give him advice then? Joe! You're running to displace him from office - or! You're no governor who fears about his people, knowing how asshole like this jerk reacts, when someone criticizes him, it's you're task to criticize him, especially right now, just at this moment, Mr. Joe Biden!

Do your job Joe, or step back!"

Money For Them, Who Would Need It The Most?

"I've heard that the need twenty-four to forty-eight hours in Germany to cash out aid. Mnuchin has said, that it will be a matter of weeks, in no case months, in the USA. Maybe twelve weeks - sorry, Mr. Mnuchin, can we call this also three months?

On one side a government who cares for their people and acts again very clever in a crisis as in 2008, on the other side.....

But it's obvious that Mr. Mnuchin is a friend of Mr. Romney: I'm not interested in the poor! - Do not forget!"

Social Media

"The social media likes you more and more, Peter. Sure, a part runs wild, but you get a lot of attention and the vast majority of comments is positive, not to say very positive. I think we're on a good way, Peter."

"Thanks for this feedback, Sarah."

Joe Again

"So, Joe Biden thinks that he's the winner, others should step back, the nomination process is over, now it's time to announce the vice president? Well, Joe can do whatever he wants, and I cannot talk for Bernie Sanders, but for my part I have to say, that I will decide about my campaign for myself. Do I have the feeling that Joe has some concerns, some concerns, that maybe.....? Come on Joe, you look too weak to me, as that I can see you as the indisputable winner."

A Thousand From China

"A thousand ventilators from China as a donation for New York? Well, it seems as China cares more for the people in New York than our president and his robot son - thank you China, fuck off president!

And by the way, talking about inanities - the NRA sues New York? I cannot tell you, how much this sucks! I'm totally, totally!, pissed off by such a behavior - there are people dying in N.Y. you disgusting assholes from the NRA! I can tell you something, after I'm in office, fighting against the

influence of the insane NRA in Washington will be one of my major tasks! Who cares about lives of Americans! Hey, we can make a fucking lot of money with the fears of the people now - do not disturb us thereby! I will not forget!"

An Unbelievable Lack Of Leadership - Ruthless Clerics

"Still some states without a stay-at-home order, others with, but the churches still be open - and our president? Not one spark of leadership, not one spark! Such people are playing with the lives of people, they kill people because people will become infected, people will die. We should hold them responsible for this! Religion and guns, the two major arms in the US. The NRA and religious groups who are not willing to be with the people, selfish assholes like our presidents, that's why they fit that well together!

No, obviously I talk not about religious groups in general, and not about all gun owners - I own guns by my own - but it's very interesting that this radical conservative groups acting in a way that shows you something very easily, they are not interested in the people. They are interested in money, they are interested in money, they are interested in power, they are interested in power, at the end they are interested in one thing definitively not, in the people!

Still we have republican governors and conservative clerics who are not willing to listen to the scientist, but why they should? First, Jesus speaks to them every day - really Jesus or your portfolio manager? Second, the president ensures them always that they are very good governors - birds of a feather flock together. Maybe, dog don't eat dog, is better in this case, or hawks will not pick out hawks' eyes?

They are of one mob, the sad thing? They are not the majority of the States, they only cry loudest - think about Hannity and Tucker. They can only cry, point the finger on others, they are total failures in crisis, like our wiener president. Don't forget, one day this crisis will be over, one day in November we should remember, one day the White House will be no longer a pigpen."

Chuck Todd

"It's not that much to hear from Bernie Sanders, it's seems somewhat, as that he has terminated his campaign, even if not publicly announced. But also Joe Biden stays relatively calm at this moment of crisis, very much to the contrary to your campaign, which seems to run at full steam. Do you think it's appropriate, at the time of such a crisis, to criticize the president and the government every day in such a harsh way? Do you think not, that this would have time for after the crisis?"

"The people are dying now, the staff in the hospitals has the problems right now, also they die now, and the president lies and covers up right now, they - the president, the vice president, Jared Kushner - screw it up right at this moment. It would be cheap, to talk about this after the crisis - will be there a time after the crisis? Could it be, that this incapable jerks will screw it up in such a way, that we will ran into a even deeper crisis - what means "after the crisis"?"

"So, you see the danger that everything could become even worse?"

"You not? What did we have to learn yesterday and today? There is chaos in the Situation Room, everybody can feel every day the tension between the president and the Dr. Fauci during the coronavirus briefings - he even not allows him longer to answer to questions. But now we have a new brainiac among the president's insane troupe - welcome Mr. Peter Navarro, Director of Trade and Manufacturing Policy, who knows more about medical and scientific matters as the man who advised several presidents! How long we can bear, how long we can accept, this shit!"

"You talk about the discussion about hydroxyine and chloroquine Do you not think that these drugs could have an effect?"

"It's not about "belief", it's about science! A scientific study - a double-blind study - will yield an answer, nobody can answer this question till then, it's insane to use this drug in general till then.

And was the question from CNN not appropriate? Why the president talks every day about this two drugs - much more drugs get tested at the moment, worldwide! And now even the Director of Trade and Manufacturing Policy promotes exactly this two drugs? Do only I think, that this has a bad taste? I hope that the free press will have a deeper look on this, I will!"

"Do you think that interests in profit are behind this?"

"I know that the president is the president, and I not like it, that his Botox son is also on board now - it was enough that he has opened his mouth once. But also in this matter, we talk about the lives of people. We know that this drugs can have massive side effects, we know that they - even if effective - are not suitable for every patient. Much the more, we have no idea about the doses, in which they have to be used. As said, a controlled clinical test, of course. For many drugs this happens at the moment worldwide - why talking every day about the exactly same two drugs?"

"You mentioned the Situation Room, would you be president, and obviously you're still hopeful, what would be the work atmosphere in the Situation Room then?"

"Well, "sorrowful" is maybe a good description? But then also concentrated, the goal would be, to get control of the situation, to be able to plan ahead, not only to react, to get the ability to act proactive - and the basis for all that would be science."

"So, you see big failures on side of the government, the president?"

"Hearing that Dr. Fauci warned the president in 2017 - in 2017! - that the next big pandemic will come in his term of office? That he should prepare for this crisis? But hey, President Barack Obama is to blame for everything - after over three year in office our temporary president still has no better excuse for his inability than this! A dishonest and incapable president, a vice president who rubber-stamps everything, a robot as son, bootlickers like Peter Navarro - what a disgusting mixture, what a dangerous mixture!"

"A word about your campaign at the end. Do you really think, that you still have the chance to become the nominee of the Democrats?"

"Why not? Bernie Sanders and Joe Biden are stagnating, my numbers are rising - looks not so bad?"

"Well, you're numbers are rising, but very slow?"

"I would not say "very", and I would say "constantly". And you know, slow and constantly - only a matter of time then. Time is on my side, I know why Joe Biden would like it, would the Democratic primaries and caucuses be over now. But unfortunately this is not so - maybe it was a mistake from his side to demand for a postponement of the convention? Yes, I see still a lot of chances for me, every day I see them rising."

"Thanks for answering my questions, Peter."

"Thanks for your interest in my opinions. I enjoyed it to be on MSNBC, Chuck."

Wisconsin

"What's to say, about fucking acting Republicans? Well, who cares about the health of people, not even churches do so? The Republicans like it, when not so many are electing! The Governor from the Democrats? All other states with upcoming primaries and caucuses have reacted at the longest? But this changes nothing, the Republicans are acting disgusting! But hey, they are Republicans, you have to attune to your insane president - without any doubts, he will be proud of his Wisconsin Republicans, especially also the Wisconsin Supreme Court and the U.S. Supreme Court!"

Wisconsin primary (84) – April 7th, 2020

"This election is a disgraceful farce - hey, we have a national emergency? But even today some republican states still with no stay-at-home orders, why no church services with a lot of people in the same room, the dreams of our wonderful president to see that we will be soon back at normal?"

Hey, fighting for unborn life, calling abortion murder, but than playing with the lives of people, that shows you all the republican and conservative tasteless phoniness and sickening hypocrisy!

We will see what will happen in Wisconsin now, today, and till we get the results, what will be obviously not very soon. To be honest, I'm not interested for a dime in the results from Wisconsin, and I hope that the winner, whoever will win, will be not that disgraceful to celebrate his win. This will be a very bitter win."

A Rotten Government And A Disgusting President Outdo Themselves At All Times!

"These briefings are getting more and more stupid and unbearable. Back and forth, one day in this direction, the next day in the opposite direction - the perfect illustration of an unstable president, an insecure president, simply an unfit president, unfit for the White House, unfit to handle this crisis.

And what we have learned now again? Not only that Dr. Fauci predicted this crisis in a very precise way in February and warned the president very impressively, also Peter Navarro predicted the economic threats of the crisis in a very precise way, also in February! But the president had not a hunch about the danger of this virus - and you know, he not lies, yes, the notorious liar not lies in this case! Why?

Hey, this man is sooooo smart and sooooo clever, why he should listen to such uninteresting officials and advisers, this president had a mission - reelection in November! You cannot start to talk about threats, that a lot of people can die, that the economy can decline - hey, the best president the world has ever seen will not allow this! A democratic hoax, a hoax from the Chinese to harm our economy, a miracle will happen in April - don't forget!

Can you imagine, you would sit in a theater, during the presidency of President Barack Obama, watching this movie - what would you think? I would think: Hey, this is so absurd, so exaggerated, it's like one of this 70s movies. But unfortunately the presidency of President Barack Obama is over, unfortunately this is no movie, this is the reality. A fucking reality!

But what sucks me the most? People who care, people who fight, whether they are captain of an aircraft carrier, a doctor or a nurse, a worker for Amazon, that this people get attacked or punished, like reporter every day by our asshole president, especially when they are women - don't forget!

Today is the election in Wisconsin, it's not acceptable in which way some states handle this crisis, but our president not criticizes them, he wants their votes! You vote not for me because I criticize, because I demand answers, because I not accept the disgusting behavior of this president? I had no phone call with this president, he not raved about later, how wonderful this phone call was? I can tell you this, would I have phone call with this president, this jerk would not rave about it later, he would hate me even more after it, like he hates me now - hey, I'm the opposition, I'm not one of his bootlickers! Bootlickers he has enough around him, we need people who give it to him straight, to speak out loud and clear, I'm here to kick him out of office, not to comfort him! Thanks for listening me."

Oh, Joe Biden!

"Joe Biden at Cuomo Prime Time - you have seen it? Oh Joe, a lot of empty words - most annoying? He said, that we - the Americans - are the only nation on earth who come out stronger from a crisis - what an arrogant shit is this? Is this chatter better than: "America First"? I say: NO! We have to stop to be this arrogant assholes, who always are thinking, that we can everything better, that in the States everything is better - this is a fairy tale, a fucking fairy tale to manipulate the people! So, this was the most annoying, the most dangerous?

What was this, a promotion for the president? Hey, Joe Biden, are you supporting the president or do you battle with him? The president was very gracious - what, "very gracious"! Hey Joe, you have no gun in your hand, you're a toothless tiger! You not have heard about it, that our today's president

is a notorious liar, a manipulator, a demagogue.....? But you had a nice talk with Ms. Conway and a perfect phone call with our disgusting, so gracious, president - oh Joe, sorry, but maybe your simply too old for the job!

I see Joe Biden and the jerk in office together on a stage, a TV debate, a nice afternoon coffee party with some beautiful petit-four we will see - welcome to a second term! Sorry, but this is the breaking point for me, Joe Biden. This talking is so silly and counter-productive, are you sure you are still a Democrat? I have my doubts on it! Was this CNN or Fox News? I'm puzzled! This was so stupid, I've a fucking bad feeling thinking on November....."

Two Things

"The Republicans are trying to avoid two things like the plague. Free and equal elections for everybody and equal chances due to a free education system.

The first is easy, say Wisconsin and everything is said. But the Republicans themselves are telling you totally frankly now: We do everything to make it impossible that everybody can vote, because otherwise we would lose (all) elections. What more you have to say? Wisconsin maybe, Supreme Court maybe, grievous bodily harm with possible deaths maybe, keeping people responsible for their actions maybe?

Have we to make a lot of words about the second point? A small white class thinks, that it has to be laid down till eternity, that they have all the power about everything. And to keep this status, every means is okay, voter fraud as well as omitting people as good as possible from education. Add fighting against a free press and you have a very good description of an oligarchy like in Russia, if not about a dictatorship.

Think about it, and don't forget."

He Drops Out!

"I think that we all have heard that Bernie Sanders has suspended his campaign. That changes everything a pretty lot, we have to rethink our strategy, we have to see what Bernie Sanders will say the next days. He not endorsed Joe Biden, talked about his delegates, that he thinks about, still to play a role at the convention. This is a very interesting situation now. This could mean, that Bernie Sanders could become the kingmaker - good for us? Well, Joe Biden and Bernie Sanders are friends, on the other hand actions like his phone call cannot be in the sense of Bernie Sanders, and especially not of his base. I think we have to see what will happen the next days. We have to see in which way the polls will develop when Bernie Sanders drops out now. I would say that this should be not to our disadvantage - okay, so far!

We have to have numerous meetings in the next days now - unfortunately only via the Internet and so. Stay healthy you all, ponder about this new situation, develop new plans, Bernie is out and the virus is in - who could imagine such a development. But as said, we have to see what Bernie will do the next days. Enough for now, I will convoke you all soon again. Stay healthy!"

"Wow, now it happened, Caroline."

"Yes, but in combination with the virus this is a very difficult situation."

"Complicated, but I meant it. It will be very crucial in which way Bernie Sanders will act in the next days. I need some chocolate now!"

"Dark with orange?"

"Good choice!"

More African Americans? What A Surprise!

"Oh, African Americans are more effected by the virus than Whites - really? Should we talk about Asian Americans and Latinos, or would this violate political correctness? As a saying tells you: Always the poor die first - and the unhealthy, one could add.

Apart from the (common) racism and (common) animosities against people of color, why this is a surprising statistic? People of color are more likely poor and especially black people live more likely a (more) unhealthy lifestyle. Is this too honest for you?

We could ask why? Two or three jobs, single mothers or fathers, no (sufficient) health care, insufficient education - was there a talking in black communities at the beginning of the crisis, that black people cannot get the virus because of their black skin, only the white people - be honest!

As said, this is nothing new. The Black Death in the 14th century, the Spanish flue after WWII. Yes even kings and nobles died, but they had a much better chance to survive as the "ordinary" people - why this should be different today?

I would be interested in a statistic about, how many Asian Americans and Latinos are among the dead. And to say it clear, to avoid misinterpretation, is this all a fault of the African American people? Have I really to talk about the History of the Black People in the United States of America now? I hope not! I hope that this question is answered therewith!

Should we draw consequences? Why, we accept the constantly recurring mass shootings, why we should draw consequences of this crisis, the fact that black people are the most affected? Let's be honest, we would need a president who's interested in the people, who would be affected by their concerns and problems - hey, we're Americans!"

Honoring Bernie Sanders

"Bernie Sanders is no longer a nominee - yes, I know, I hoped to defeat him. But it feels strange, the second time, he would have been a very good president. Sure, he would have had a lot of problems as president, especially with the democratic establishment, but what a contrast this would have been to this disgusting man in office today! Bernie Sanders worked for decades for his agenda, he is credible in a way, like no other candidate, me included. But the good message? He will not retire, on the contrary!

Bernie Sanders has changed the Democratic Party, has opened this party for the future, the way overdue future for the United States of America. Bernie in Europe? They shrug with their shoulders: Hey Bernie, we have all this since decades, if not centuries! But here, in the States, he's a visionary, maybe this was his task, to reshape the political discourse. Only one example. Joe Biden praised employer-based health insurance during the last debate, Bernie Sanders talked about the risks for the workers - and today? We have more than fifteen million new unemployed people during the last two weeks, how many lost their health insurance? Well, maybe Bernie's ideas are not that wrong?

But as said, he will be still active, retirement is not his. His speeches always highlights, in Washington as well as while campaigning, his town halls legendary! I hope, that we will have the pleasure to hear much more from him - I love it, when he becomes cynic!"

What A Difference!

"What a difference, a briefing without the president! He headed to Mar-a-Lago or - the gulf course waited? Whatever, it was better than to see him! Maybe he should play gulf every day, would do this country good!

Have you felt the difference, especially the mood during the questions? Imagine, that also the vice president would play more gulf - a briefing with experts and scientists only? You maybe not trust me, but in other countries this happens - live on TV! Experts and scientists are explaining the

situation and the press can ask questions afterwards, without to get insulted - yeah, you not trust me, why you should, living in the best nation on earth every!
Think about it, don't forget, and vote this nightmare in November out!"

Alaska primary (15) – April 10th, 2020 (postponed from April 4th) (only voting by mail)

Results

"It will last till 13th till we get the results from the Wisconsin insanity, today the voting by mail for Alaska ends. Also the results from Alaska we will not get very fast. But hey, they voted by mail in Alaska! This means, that this election is poisoned, all this disgraceful manipulations! I cannot accept this! I have to cast doubt on this election - at least if I'm not the winner.....

What, also the next states, Wyoming and Ohio, will work with this voter fraud! This is not acceptable - fucking Dems! I demand from the DNC, that all elections have to be held in a fair process, all voters have to be physically present in their polling station, even when most of them are closed because of this Chinese flu virus. We have to fight against voter fraud, and every fight take its toll. But we are Americans, we are a proud nation, we believe in God, we know that a church service is a constitutional right, as well as to catch a deadly virus while voting.

DNC, don't take my fundamental rights away of me! Don't forget who treated you like shit, Wisconsin!"

Chattering About Numbers

"Oh, he's back, the briefing is just over, the mocking of the free press starts again, as well as the downplaying and the lies. But first of all, the talking about numbers starts, as I predicted.

Wow, we have such a fantastic president, we will have no millions of deaths - what a shit! We never ever would have had millions of deaths! Or would anybody think that we would do nothing - nothing! - in such a situation? And then the hundreds of thousands of deaths. I talked about it earlier. Dr. Birx said, that this would be the case, if the whole country would develop like New York - come on, how likely was this?

And why nobody talks about the new insight, that virus that infected the people in New York came via Europe? Travel ban, our fantastic president? Well, not the UK - we know the devastating development in the UK. Not Ireland and several other places, all Americans could come back, mostly via New York. Maybe the things are not that trivial, like the president always tries to tell you?

And then always his lies - Germany begs for ventilators? What a nonsense is this! Germany has so many capacities that they treat infected people from France and Italy! And this anonymous nations which beg for our - of course world best - tests? Why nobody asks for names? I would do so! I would be interested in names!

All in all the same farce as always - why are the questions our stand-up comedians and late-night show hosts asking more profound, than the questions asked by the "intellectual" media? If I was the president, the first what I would do after the briefing behind the scene would be, high five with the vice president! I look forward to the time when I'm in the position to ask him some questions, some real questions - harsh questions! - no nice phone calls, harsh investigative questions!

Stay healthy, see you soon again."

Half A Million

"Now we have over half a million infected in the USA, but still (slightly) fewer deaths as in Italy. A lot of will depend on our further strategy now, nice that our president has none! Nationwide testing for example? The president thinks that it's the time now, to withdraw the federal institutions from testing - it's all an affair of the single states now, very good strategy!

We would have the power in the States to protect our people, we would have the possibilities to have a death rate like in Germany. But hey, this president is a selfish asshole, not interested in the American people - the American people? Mostly poor African Americans are dying? They are not interesting for the GOP and this president, don't forget Mitt! I'm not interested in the poor people - with other words: I'm not interested in the African Americans, I'm not interested in Latinos, I'm not interested in Asian Americans, I'm (absolutely) not interested in Native Americans, I'm not interested in minorities, I'm only interested in Rich White People - I'm only interested in the Real Americans! Don't forget, this thinking is not new for the GOP, the jerk in office has not invented this thinking!

But this means, that this thinking will not disappear, because I will kick this jerk out of office. A lot of Mitt Romneys in Washington, hadn't we all tears in the eyes, as he told us while he has to vote in favor of the impeachment? Yes, his deep religious believing told him, not to be interested in the poor! Inauguration day will be not the day when everything will be good again, inauguration day will be the first day of a long and hard fight! But we have to fight this fight, we have to win the White House, but also both houses of Congress. We need a candidate who's a fighter now, but especially a fighter for thereafter. We not need a candidate who cuddles with the most disgusting and most dangerous president in our history, we need a candidate who counters this threat - why is Joe Biden so passive?

I look forward to the results from Wisconsin and Alaska, and Wyoming next week. Why Joe Biden demanded, that we should stop our campaign also, after Bernie Sanders stopped his? He knows that he's not through, that we're very dangerous for him now. I look forward to the next results!

Stay healthy, see you soon again!"

Of Course A Woman!

"Joe Biden will pick a woman as vice president, your plans?"

"In regard to?"

"The vice president.....?"

"I came to no decision so far."

"But you will pick also a woman?"

"Why, I have to?"

"Well,.....it would be smart?"

"Not everything Joe Biden makes is smart, and maybe it's not always smart to do the expected?"

"So, you will not pick a woman - a lot of people would see this as a disadvantage for you?"

"I not said, that I would not ask a woman, whether she would work together with me as vice president or not - I could ask Caroline, she's a woman!"

"She's your wife!"

"Would not be more incest, as we can see in the White House today. Be a bit patient, I will tell you first – promised!"

Oh, Dr. Fauci!

"He really said on CNN, that at the beginning there was a lot of resistance to an early and

consequence response in the government regarding the foreseeable epidemic? He really said on CNN, that an early and consequence response would have changed a lot? Hey Dr. Fauci, this is not the way you can do it!

Listen, Dr. Fauci, listen! Our president is the world's greatest president of all time, like he told you that we have the best health care system in the world! You have to praise him, you have to worship him! Our president never did, and never will do, anything wrong! He decided not to react, he talked about, that this is a hoax from the Chinese to harm our economy, that this is a hoax from the Dems to harm him - don't forget gracious Jr.! - then this is so! And when he later says the totally opposite, then this is so! And should you not be able to understand this, then it's your fault! It's so easy, Dr. Fauci, lick his boots and kiss his ass and he will like you! But I have to say you, Dr. Fauci, your behavior is disgusting!

Thanks, Dr. Fauci. You expressed it in a circumspect, but nevertheless unambiguously, way. Thanks, Dr. Fauci."

It Breaks My Heart

"You know folks, it breaks my heart on a daily basis, to see, to know about, the workers in hospitals, grocery stores, delivery services and more, and then I have to see this government, this president. This president is like leaf in the wind, like a flag in a tornado, he knows no direction, he has no own will, he has no backbone, he's totally overchallenged with the situation.

I would like it to see more humbleness in the White House, honest compassion - I've often tears in my eyes, seeing reports from our struggling staff in hospitals, seeing grieving families and children, I'm grateful at the grocery store. It breaks my heart daily, to have to see that all this people who feel abandoned, missing real leadership from our president - our governors and mayors try to fill the gap. They do a fantastic job, but some tasks would be federal tasks - #firethejerkinoffice!

And by the way, should this failure in office fire Dr. Fauci, because obviously he's not willing, like relentless bootlickers like Moscow Mitch, to kiss the president's ass and to praise him all the time, then it's the time again, to ask for impeachment!

It's unbelievable to see in which way and under what circumstances work has to be done in our hospitals, and this asshole in the White House is not even capable to organize nationwide regulations, nationwide aid for hospitals, nationwide testing - it's so devastating, you have to cry! He babbles about TV ratings, about his beloved stock market, about that he never made a mistake while in hospitals they fight, they despair, they die! Should I become president I promise you, I will be a humble president, because I know who's keeping this country running, I will not forget who risked her or his life for our country, I will not forget who gave her or his life for our country - also this "don't forget" can mean, has to mean! Thanks for listening me, see you soon again."

Authority

"You have total authority? You have no authority at all! Hey, now he's nuts once for all! Hey, unfortunately this is not Rome and you're not a Roman Emperor - you know in which way many of them died? I know, your idea is, that you have bought bootlickers like Kavanaugh at the Supreme Court now, you like Adolf Hitler and his coup with the Enabling Law - do you?

We have to be very careful now! Seriously, it were not the words of this madman, the words of the vice president, the words of Mike Pence scare me much more, figures in the background like Kushner and his wife scare me much more!

We have to be very careful now! Yes, I know, but.....there was a time in Germany, when everybody not took him seriously - was a bad, bad mistake! It were (parts of) the economy and (more than a few) judges, who were very fast on Hitler's side and enabled him to that, what he did later - think about it America!

Too much panic? As in the danger of a pandemic, as the scientists and doctors tell you, in such a situation you cannot overreact, only underreact. The point is, "underreact" means in such a situation to run open-eyed towards the abyss, the devil already awaits you, and I mentioned his name already before.

Be careful and listen carefully, it becomes more and more scary. Stay tuned, see you soon again."

Dems United

"Do you not think, in such a situation, the pandemic and this crazy president, it would not be better to stop your campaign, to unite the Democrats?"

"If it was this easy! The Dems are very strange sometimes, and to be honest, I have my doubts on Joe Biden. I not want to start with the phone call again - you know which phone call I mean - but we need a distinct opposition to this incapable and dangerous government and president now."

"You're not satisfied with Joe Biden's performance?"

"What performance? He cuddles with the president and begs for Sanders' supporters, this is very weak!"

"Joe Biden is for the vast majority of the Democrats the natural nominee now. Why still running?"

"Sorry, but on which planet you're living?"

"He has the majority of the Democrats on his side?"

"Well, his numbers are stagnating - a bit strange or? Sanders numbers are declining - no surprise, he stopped his campaign. And, maybe you should have a look, but my numbers are rising. You know, the opera isn't over till.....as the saying says. At least I can still hear the fat lady."

"Under what circumstances you would stop your campaign, and would you support Joe Biden then?"

"I always said, that I would support every democratic nominee. No later than November this nightmare has to end! I will stop my campaign, when I have no longer a chance to get more delegates than Joe Biden, it's called democracy as far as I know. Don't underestimate me, many thought that Joe Biden would be out of race. Don't underestimate me."

"Thanks for answering my questions, Peter."

"Thanks for asking me, Alexandra."

Jared

"Oh, Jared is part of the council which is responsible for the reopening? Cool, then nothing can went wrong - at least if you're on the right side. It's interesting what Jared all manages - without any qualifications. Oh, he's married with daddy's little princess, this changes everything of course!

Seriously, maybe we should not think so much about this crazy president, maybe we should think more about this robot, this callously and relentless robot.

November, it's April now? Way enough time to destroy our nation finally!"

Results

"Your comment on your results in Wisconsin and Alaska, Mr. Maurer?"

"Let me say something about Jill Karofsky first, Stephanie. Her win is a win for the democracy in our nation, an unambitious answer in return to the disgusting behavior of the Republicans in Wisconsin, as well as the Republicans at the Supreme Court."

"Well, is this an attack on the independence of the Supreme Court?"

"You're not that naive, or? It's a pointer to the fact, that also judges can be impeached, that also they can be sentenced."

"Strong words!"

"Strong words in dangerous times! I have not the intention, to accept such behavior as we have seen it in regard to Wisconsin."

"Let's talk about your results in Wisconsin and Alaska. You were surprised about Bernie Sanders' numbers?"

"To talk about me, Wisconsin and Alaska gave me not enough time to react. Seen in this light I'm satisfied so far. For me Ohio and then Georgia will become important - a lot of delegates one can win there. Would I perform bad there, then it would be over. And then we have to see, if I will be able to win over more of the supporters of Bernie Sanders. We have to see, if the soft line approach of Joe Biden will pay, I'm not sure about this."

"In Wisconsin and Alaska you lost no ground again, but you were also not capable to close the gap - looks not that good for you?"

"I'm around a hundred delegates behind of Joe Biden, alone Ohio and Georgia offer nearly two hundred fifty delegates. Still enough delegates in the pot."

"But only if given that, that you begin to win with a significant margin in advance of Joe Biden. And then its most likely, that no candidate will get enough delegates for a secure nomination?"

"I have to ensure, that I will have more delegates in August. The rest we will see."

"Ohio and Georgia?"

"Of course also all the others, but if I will perform bad in this two states, then it will be over. In this two states I could win a lot, but I can lose everything there."

"Thanks for your time, Peter."

"Thanks for having me, Stephanie."

Insanity Has A Name

"Wow, you could be online every hour and you would be not able to follow all this insanity. Let's try to, structure it somewhat.

Forget the briefings - yes, I can understand this, and I have to confess that it's from day to day more difficult to do so! But what would be the alternative? Let him do whatever he wants? No, watch it, get sick of it, and don't forget it when standing in the polling station in November. Joe Biden's idea is, to be not political now - but hey, this disgusting - not gracious! - gangster in office is political every day! When you plan to become political, Mr. Joe Biden? After the convention in August? August, September, October, November? Hey Joe, do you realize something? Watch the briefings, every minute, and draw your consequences of it!

No more money for the WHO because the Chinese influence is too big? You're such an idiot, asshole in office! Sure, now the Chinese influence in the WHO is pushed back! How about to assume leadership, to expand the American influence in the WHO - but for such a task you're simply too stupid, you're totally dumb! And by the way, you've realized that we're in midst of a pandemic? Okay, it would be too much would we consider that you know what a pandemic is, but it has something to do with the whole world - you know, behind the American borders there's a whole other world? And it would be too much for you to know that "WHO" stands for "World Health Organization" - okay, and it's too much for you to see the matching aspects. Fuck, why we have such an ignorant dumb asshole in office in such a situation! A forgot it, blame fucking Mike Pence, fucking Moscow Mitch, fucking Hannity and Tucker! The WHO is to blame for everything? Sure, without any doubts it has to be somebody else, without any doubts not you. Nice footage can be found on my webpage, as well as on my other social media presences. Have a nice time by seeing how innocent our president is.

Another point, to come down! His name is on the checks? Now I have to apologize! I thought this money is tax payer money, I was not aware that he distributes some two trillion from his unlimited wealth. I always thought that he's broke, that only the money from the banks keeps him alive - sorry, I was totally wrong! He's not only the best president of all the times worldwide, he's also the

richest and most generous person of all times worldwide. I feel ashamed!
So far this little update. I fear it will be in fact very soon, that we will meet again. See you!"

Calculations And A President's Endorsement

"Okay ladies, now it will become hard, because we're near the climax now. Well, maybe "a" climax, because we cannot win everything now, but we can lose everything now. Two developments we have to evaluate. Let's start with the more simple one, the endorsements - Betsy?"

"Well, Obama and Sanders have endorsed Biden - who cares? I mean, what does this change our work? Biden is still extremely weak, you're acting strong. I see it differently! Should we have strong results in the next primaries, and I think we all see your rising numbers, then it will be an even harder shock for Biden after this endorsements. As you said, we can lose everything in the next weeks, but even if we cannot win everything, we can win a fucking lot in the next weeks. And the point is - we will talk about this later - but we have only to win more delegates than Biden, we not have to win with a large lead. But I think we talk about this later."

"Yes, Betsy. Let's stick for a moment at the endorsements - Kellyanne?"

"I see also no problem with the endorsement by Barack Obama, Joe and he are buddies, both are Centrists. Bernie Sanders? What about Elizabeth Warren? I think, like Betsy, that we should keep our course. We will see very soon, if it will pay or if we have backed the wrong horse. Let's see Wyoming at Friday, eleven days later Ohio, then we will know more!"

"Okay, let's talk about numbers. Still a thousand five hundred and thirty delegates are in the pot, we're a hundred and six behind. On one hand no reason to be panic, on the other hand we have to start to close the gap - Betsy?"

"Wyoming with its fourteen delegates is not interesting for us because of delegates, but we should win this state - one or two delegates more would be enough. This would show very easily, that we would still have the opportunity to intercept Biden."

"And we should not forget the mood, we have seen how fast the mood can change and suddenly Biden was the man of the hour and Sanders on the losing end. But I have a question, am I the only one who not really understands why Sanders stopped his campaign just now? Okay, tactics, but he was somewhat over three hundred delegates down, he acted much stronger in the last weeks than Biden?"

"Yeah Sarah, in a way this decision is difficult to understand. I saw also no real reason therefore to do it just right now, especially in a moment when everybody can see, that Sander's ideas are not that crazy at all. But good for us, we're now the progressive alternative to conservative Biden, this can give us the final push to overcome Biden."

"I try to summarize - okay?"

"Yes, Caroline."

"The endorsement of President Barack Obama was no surprise, it was only a consequence of Sander's - partial - retreat. Sanders' endorsement weights more - Warren is a good question! So far the endorsements.

In Wyoming, we have to be better than Biden, one or two delegates more would be good. This would be the signal that we would need for Ohio. Four or five delegates more in Ohio would be a very clear signal, that we still could do it. More would be not necessary for the moment. We still have states like Georgia, Pennsylvania, not to forget New York. But, should we broach the biggest problem as well, at the end of our conversation?"

"You mean, that most probably neither Biden nor I will reach the magical number of delegates?"

"Yes."

"We have to have more delegates in August than Biden, and not only one or two, otherwise we would have no chance. And then? A lot would depend on the number of delegates, that we would have more. Sanders will continue to collect delegates - he endorsed Biden? But what would be, would we have a distinct lead? He said, that the candidate with the most delegates should become

the nominee - I like our time, that you have all the times footage about everything. No, we need a broad lead, a very good speech, we have to build up a narration, that it will become a great danger for the Dems, not to elect us as nominee in August - but Wyoming and Ohio first. Advertising in Wyoming runs - Betsy, Kelly, Sarah?"

"On full speed, Peter!"

"Newspapers, TV, radio - your name, your strong opposition to the White House is everywhere!"

"I've placed an article about our campaign and your aims in the Caspar Star-Tribune today. Then we have the interviews on KGWN-TV and KLWY tomorrow, both in Cheyenne. The first is affiliated to CBS, the second to Fox. I think this is a good mixture. "

"Okay, let's see what Wyoming will yield. And then, all for Ohio! Thanks, ladies!"

Elizabeth Warren

"Have you heard Peter, also Elizabeth Warren has endorsed Joe Biden now?"

"Yes, Betsy. But I think this changes nothing in the end."

"I would see this also in this way."

KGWN-TV

"Well, first of all we have to mention, that Wyoming as a state has some special characteristics. First, with no six hundred thousand inhabitants, no other state has fewer inhabitants than Wyoming - only the territories in oversea have less. But Wyoming is on the other hand the tenth largest state by area, that makes Wyoming - after Alaska - to the second most sparsely populated state. I think one should have such numbers in mind, when talking about the situation in Wyoming. Cheyenne, the state capital and most populous city in Wyoming has under seventy thousand inhabitants - Koreatown, in Los Angeles, has alone around double as much! We should keep such things in mind."

"So, you think that it's no success, that we have only two hundred eighty-eight infected persons and thirty-two deaths?"

"First, compare the number of deaths with the number of infected people. This points thereto, that you have much more infected persons. Second, take the numbers from Oregon for instance. Oregon has over seven times the population of Wyoming, but the have not seven times the deaths of Wyoming, what would be two hundred forty-four, they have "only" fifty-eight, around a quarter of Wyoming. Be careful about numbers."

"Do you have a problem with our governor Mark Gordon, do you have a problem therewith that he's a Republican?"

"I have a problem therewith, to compare apples with pears, especially when the pears are not better than the apples."

"So, we're pears in Wyoming for you?"

"Well, I prefer a good pear always. But maybe we should not fight the pending fights today. It will last till August, till I will become the nominee of the Democrats. After August, when I'm back in your beautiful state, then it's the right time for this fight."

"Obama, Sanders, Warren and all the other former candidates have endorsed Joe Biden, but you still expect that you will become the democratic nominee? Is this not very much behind the curve?"

"Well, some say that the people of Wyoming are behind the curve. I have to say that I respect the people of Wyoming, what not means that I think, that everything your governor makes is the best for the state. But I stand for pluralism, I have no problem therewith, that only one county in Wyoming voted blue in 2016, all others red, not to say deep red. But maybe I can change this this year? But tomorrow I'm interested in, to get more votes than Joe Biden, the rest after August."

"You think you can beat Joe Biden?"

"The polls see me in the lead?"

"Very slightly, over a hundred delegates down?"

"One delegate more in Wyoming, two delegates more in Ohio, three delegates more in.....and then we have still states like New York or Pennsylvania - still a lot can happen till August."

"And if you would become the nominee, then we would see you again in Wyoming?"

"I'm no fucking liar like the president, Wyoming is obviously no swing state. Of course, I will concentrate on Florida and the swing states, but this not means that I'm not interested in the people of Wyoming. Wyoming is a part of the USA and - maybe your governor should tell this the president one time - I will be the POTUS after November. POTUS means "President of the United States" and not "President of the Republicans" or "President of the Super-Rich". But maybe this is unnecessary, he will be in office for just only some more months."

"You sound very confidently?"

"I know who's on my side."

"God?"

"The American people!"

KLWY

"Come on, these briefings become more and more depraved, now they are wasted time, at least if you're interested in profound information."

"Okay, it would surprise me, would you tell me, that the president makes a good job, but the people think this."

"Not even the people in Wyoming are thinking this in a majority, not to talk about the people nationwide. You know what illustrates the silliness of the president very good?"

"No, tell me?"

"Countries, who are much more successful in fighting against this enemy as we are, countries like New Zealand, Germany or the Scandinavian Countries, countries leaded by women by the way, have no problem therein to talk about how difficult this fight is, that not all decisions were perfect, that a lot is still unknown, that this is still a very dangerous situation. And the president of the country, a man, with the by far most infected people in the world, with a devastating number in deaths, tries to fool you therewith, that he tells you the lie, that all his decisions were perfect - what a stupid nonsense is this, what a fucking behavior is this?"

"But you would have done it better - I guess?"

"I would listen to the experts, that's why they are a part of our government. I would stand shoulder-to-shoulder with our neighbors and our allies - our real allies. I would work together with our governors, would not insult them, would not be interested in, whether a governor is a Republican or a Democrat - death knows no red or blue. It's a shame for our country what happens right now, the whole world cannot believe what happens in the US in such a crisis. We see how vulnerable our health care system and other systems are. Would I do it better? Every nine-year-old would do it better, then this spoiled four-year-old kid in office, together with his likewise spoiled playmates."

"But unfortunately we will never know! Apart from, that this president will have a second term, Joe Biden will be the looser in November, but not you."

"I love this, I really do! I mean, Fox and the president knew in February, and even at the beginning of March, that this virus is a Chinese hoax, a hoax of the Dems, that the virus will disappear in April by a miracle - well, slightly off the mark. If Fox thinks, that I have no chance to beat Biden and the failure in office, then I know that I can do it!"

"Maybe you can beat Biden, but you will have no chance to beat the president. His approval ratings are....."

".....totally fucked up! He's a laughingstock in the whole world, not for the first time."

"I'm not sure in which world you're living!"

"In a world with more than Fox as source for information. Maybe your viewers who not understand

me, should change the channel from time to time, should use the Internet to get direct information from foreign countries."

"Again, unfortunately you will be not the president's challenger. On the other hand? I would like it so, to see you as the big loser!"

"Yeah, or the one who kicks the president's ass? You know what's interesting?"

"No, tell me!"

"We have not to speculate, we simply can wait and the next weeks and months will tell us the story. Be a bit patient, and dream your little dream - the reality can be very brutal sometimes."

Oh, You're Such A Jerk

"We have a fucking coward as president, he's so embarrassing! First he not dared to shut the country dow, then he had one of his "strong" five minutes, when he thought not for the first time, that he would be a king, or better a dictator. But apart from, that this was his common shit talking, he now realized, that this would have meant, to take over responsibility - and don't forget, he's a bloody coward! So, now the governors have all the responsibility, for everything, especially for testing!

Okay, one could say, this is good so, because this idiot in office is a total failure - yes and no! Sure, it's better when he not tries to meddle in things for the adults, but for the governors it would be good to have a strong federal partner at the side, but with a cowardly failure in office - I hope, Ivanka and Jared had a nice trip, by the way!

Okay, the governors have all the responsibility now - why we have a fucking president? Oh, he looks forward to the next gulf round - sorry, I've forgotten! And if this would be not enough, right-wing anarchists rallying against the shut down - and our president can totally understand them. Of course, he always had a heart for right-wing anarchists!

Tomorrow the people of Wyoming have the possibility to vote - oh, they vote by mail in a red state? This is ridiculous, at least if I will get not more delegates than Mr. Biden. Let's stay serious at the end. This president is a threat for our nation. This virus is a danger for our nation. Together this two things create a situation to despair, fortunately we have good governors and mayors - well, this woman in.....somewhere..... - see you tomorrow!"

Wyoming primary (14) – April 17th, 2020 (postponed from April 4th) (only voting by mail)

Results

"Voting by mail in red Wyoming, really odd times? Unfortunately we cannot expect results before tomorrow. So, let's be patient and see what this day will yield. Are you also such exited as I am, what our great leader will bring to our knowledge this evening, Caroline?"

"Absolutely, Peter. I'm in a fever of impatience!"

Pro-Life

"That's enough to make me puke, this behavior of the president, the vice president, Republicans, especially in the Senate, Fox News and the far right-wing - I have to puke!

But hey, we have to start our economy again, we have to start with normal life again - hey, I have to have the right now, to buy me a fucking gun! And to be honest, sure, some will die, but as long as mostly Niggers are dying? Mostly poor people are dying, most probably also Latinos - murderers,

rapists and drug dealers? Maybe this is a refreshing and regeneration of our nation? Listen to wonderful Mitt! I still have tears in my eyes as he said: I'm not interested in poor people. And who doubts about, that the president, the vice president, beautiful Ivanka and dynamic and successful "Israel Deal" Jared, Moscow Mitch.....see it exactly in the same way?

Yes, we're Pro-Life, that not means that some poor - lazy Niggers and illegal Latinos - can die! We have still enough work force, millions are lusting after a job now, they will be a willing and cheap work force after it, we should only not pamper them too much now! Small businesses? Investors have trillions to fill the gaps. Money keeps the world go round, as we all know – or? And the right - conservative and white - people have a fucking lot of it!
See you soon again, and don't forget!"

Results?

"It seems, as there will be no results earlier than at 19th, Peter."

"Then I fear, Caroline, that we have to be somewhat more patient."

Let's Talk About The Heroes!

"I'm sick of it to talk about a fucking president, about a fucking vice president, about fucking Fox News, about fucking Ivanka and Jared, about fucking Moscow Mitch, about fucking far right-wingers..... - I'm fucking sick of it!

I crave for, to talk about the heroes of our time, but this is difficult in a time, when radical forces try to destroy our nation. We have to defend our democracy, right now, we have no other chance! In secret, covered up by the crisis and the daily provocations of the president, interested forces destroy more and more our values, our liberty! Yes, defend our liberty, but not the liberty of radical right-wingers like our president, the liberty of a small - white and rich - group. Defend the liberty of the normal American folk instead, defend the liberty of us all!

And our heroes? On my webpage you can find many examples of true American heroes, the daily heroes who are fighting this war for all of us. I will not forget you, and I will pay tribute to all of you after November, when this nightmare will end. And all those who have lost their job now, who not know how paying the rent and buying food? In my eyes you're heroes as well! We have to improve worker rights, we have to modernize our health care system, we have to have a government that cares for everyone, we have to change a lot during my two terms after November.

This crisis shows the ugly visage of unleashed capitalism, we have to find better ways to run this nation, a nation for every American, not only for a small and greedy group of conservative Whites! Let us try to see who the true heroes in this crisis are, let us try not to ignore what all happens in the background in this crisis, let us end this nightmare in November! Don't forget, never forget!"

Numbers

"Your race to catch up gathers speed, Peter."

"Yes, but only at polls so far. I hope we have not to wait too long, till we get the Wyoming result - and then Ohio, Betsy, Ohio will be crucial."

How Many Dead, Reelection Is Worth Of?

"What do you think? Of course, reelection is worth any lie, any smear campaign, any fraud - but dead people? Well, history tells you the truth, the daily news, the daily briefings are telling you the truth - reelection is like a war, a war claims many victims, but the alternative would be losing the

war!

But you cannot lose war, not if the enemy is in the nation. Vietnam was different, but imagine, the Nazis would have managed it to invade the States - alternatives? That the States would end as a Nazi regime? Every death would have been acceptable to defend our free country, to defeat the Nazis - a Nazi dictatorship would never have been an alternative!

Reelection is like a war, we have not to ask about the victims, we have to ask about victory! Whoever wants to save a folk, can only think heroically! - a smart man said this, a smart president whose mission is the rescue of the American folk, acts like this. Sometimes millions have to die for a higher aim, and yet, our heroic president is on it's way to narrow the American suffering to way under a hundred thousand!

Yes, he loves Kim Jong-un - did anyone ever asked him, whether he loves the great leader of his ancestors, Führer Adolf Hitler, also? Kim loves Adolf, Donald Duck loves Kim, so.....don't forget, I said enough about statistics and how to use them for your purposes already before - don't forget! See you soon again!"

Under A Hundred Thousand

"I talked about, that I do not believe in this high predictions in deaths. I pointed out why, because the basis of the prediction of one hundred thousand to two hundred sixty thousand deaths was, that the whole nation would develop like New York, what you could easily exclude! And, big surprise, at the moment it seems as it would be possible to have way under a hundred thousand deaths - do I sound no somewhat pessimistic?

I say, it would be very good possible for our nation, to have way under a hundred thousand deaths - but! We could do so, would we act, after all the failures at the beginning, consequently, like in New Zealand, Germany or Scandinavia for example. But what we have to see? No tests, a fucking liar of president and vice president! No necessary supplies - the same! A president, who condemns people to illness and death, because he stirs up hatred against democratic governors in swing states - it's all about reelection!

And the numbers? Should we have any near, or even a hundred thousand or more deaths in the United States in the end, then we know whom we have to blame for this suffering! Of course the president, but then very near the vice president! Republican governors who thought, that licking the president's balls is more important now, than the lives of the people in the state. Priests who told, that to pray in a crowded church has to be, as well as to donate your stimulus check to the church - not some money, the complete check! Many have to be aware, that after November, when I'm in office, we will have a very close look at all the things that happened during these months - I will press for, that people will be held responsible for their actions, especially if their actions endangered lives, if their actions costed lives! See you soon again!"

Results

"Well, we have the results from Wyoming now. First I have to say, that it's simply astonishing for me, that Bernie Sanders can still win delegates - well, it's Bernie! On the other hand, it's somewhat strange, that you can still vote for a candidate who's no longer in the race. And then, I think we all know it, we have beaten Joe Biden - thanks to all of you for that! Okay, only a little more than fifteen thousand people have voted, one hundred fifty votes equal one percent, this should be not forgotten - Wyoming has twenty-three counties! But what's important for us is, we have won Laramie and Natrona County, we have won Cheyenne and Casper! We have two delegate more than Biden, we have absolutely achieved our goal! But it was very, very tight - not sure, whether Sanders worked for us or against us. Difficult to say, if Biden or we had got his delegates, but his delegates could change everything! Sanders has two delegates, we're two ahead of Biden, Sanders has

endorsed Biden – everything is still very complicated."

"That's true, Peter. But we have beaten Biden, this is a very strong signal! You have heard Bidens' first statement? Two delegates not count - either he is very arrogant or he tries to downplay. A hundred delegates can disappear very fast, the first two are on our side. Ohio, now all is on Ohio. Ohio means a way over a hundred delegates, not only fourteen!"

"That's true, Betsy. But, I'm concerned about the Sanders' delegates. I not say, that they would be our delegates, but without any doubts we cannot win them, and they cannot help us to close the gap. This means, would Sanders win many delegates in Ohio, and we can exclude that we will be able to achieve a landslide victory, then the margin of delegates we can be ahead of Biden will be not very large. At least five delegates would be good - enough, to overcome Biden in the end?"

"We're more or less only half-way thru now, Peter. It will become a close race, without any doubts, but don't forget New York and Pennsylvania. We have to get our delegates in the big states - New Jersey or Georgia. In the smaller states we can not make a gain larger than one or two, but in the big states? Yesterday one hundred six, today one hundred four, after Ohio may be just only double-digit? Still we have all the chances - Ohio is our aim now!"

"Thanks for the good words, Betsy. Our campaign status in Ohio, Kellyanne?"

"Operates at full stretch, here's a list with appointments for the next days - newspapers, radio and TV."

"Thanks, Kellyanne. I hope that Ohio will be not the place of our death.....four dead in Ohio....."

"Crosby, Stills and Nash - or, Peter?"

"Nearly Sarah, good knowledge! But at this time Mr. Young was with them."

Why?

"Why I should comment the president's daily bullshit?"

"Well, you wanna become the next POTUS?"

"Apart therefore, that I will be the next POTUS, I have not the time to talk constantly about his bullshit - it illustrates only to which extent this bigmouth is overchallenged by the situation, that he's not able to deal with a crisis. But maybe we should have a look at them who manage this situation, who do that what the federal government would have to do, the governors and majors in this country? Maybe we should praise the staff in hospitals, police officers, firefighters, staff in grocery shops, maybe we should damn this disgusting president, his vice president, the bootliker bunch around him."

"Would you say something about the protestors? The president said, that he would understand them?"

"Give us some days and let us see then how many of them will be ill, how many have died. This president is a ruthless swine who plays with the lives of people, because he thinks that this would help him for reelection. But his so beloved approval rates drop more and more, soon he will be below CNN! This man is like a hurt wild hog, he will become more and more dangerous and ruthless the more he has to realize the reality - first he got impeached, now he will become a one term president!"

"Do you underrate him now?"

"I said that he's like a hurt wild hog, never underestimate a hurt wild hog. What I meant is, he will lose the next election, but by then he will be ruthless enough to destroy this nation as much as possible, like the Germans in WWII, as they had to retreat - scorched earth was their tactic then."

"Is this not somewhat extreme?"

"Really? Not for the first time, yesterday - during a coronavirus briefing! Have you ever saw coronavirus briefings in other countries, Germany for instance? He called people "human scum"! Caroline, my wife is born in Germany, I have German roots, like this fucking president! To call someone "human scum" is bloody Nazi language, not the first time his behavior leads directly to the Nazis! And so as to the Nazis human life was worth nothing, it's the same for this president, he only

knows his aims, and that's tragic. He will do anything to win in November, but he will lose, I will defeat him, that's the tragic part of it. But what would be the alternative, to let him continue? As the Germans had to realize that they had lost the war, as American soldiers were near to liberate concentration camps, the aim of the Germans was not to escape, their aim was, to murder as many prisoners as they could, till the American soldiers liberated the concentration camps in the end. "Human scum" was the expression which Adolf Hitler used, talking about Jews, gay people, black people, handicapped people, people who opposed him..... - words can be very debunking!"

Reckless Behavior

"I've talked about numbers at times, I will do it again. We will have more than a hundred thousand deaths in the States, thanks to a fucking president, his deputy and ruthless governors!

Where is this fourteen days of decrease, especially in Georgia or Texas? You guys will have blood on your hands after this, like the president and his deputy! All made mistakes at the beginning, in January and February. But in March some countries started to be consequent, and they are consequent till now - these are the countries who perform best. I start not to discuss the Chinese numbers now, but the United States have a third of the cases worldwide, a quarter of all deaths - should we maybe ponder about such numbers? Numbers at a time, when we act at least somewhat consequent?

Yes, I fear that we will have more than a hundred thousand deaths now, but not because it would have been inevitable, because we had such an incapable and unwilling president and deputy, because we had such ruthless governors. I would call this at least manslaughter, if not second-degree murder - we should keep this in mind, when we see the development of the numbers in the next two weeks.

If you needed more proof about, to what a degree the GOP, Fox News, the right-wing is decayed, this tells you the story. It's about the lives of people - oh, sorry, why I always forget that these guys are not interested in the poor, the minorities, all who are not white and rich and praise the President as well as the Lord. Don't forget, see you soon!"

Oops!

"The medicine our world's best president, and therewith of course also the world's best medic, promoted for such a long time - very quiet about it the last days? - seems to kill the people? This can't be true, our world's best fucking president makes no mistakes, as well as Fox News! As he said: What do we have to lose! The lives of patients, who would survive otherwise maybe? But hey, this jerk is not interested in such petty things, he's on a mission, reelection is more important than the lives of a few.....who suffers the most? Don't forget, all the footage is on the Internet! See you!"

Disgusting Immigrants!

"If this crisis shows anything, then that our fantastic president knew it all the time, the immigrants are to blame for everything, especially this crisis!

Why we have not enough tests for the Americans - we waste them on immigrants! Why we have not enough ventilators for the Americans - we waste them on immigrants! Why so many Americans get unemployed now - the immigrants steal the jobs from the Americans! Immigrants who sell drugs and rape American women, who kill Americans! Now they kill us with this crisis, without this scum we could handle this crisis much better!

I really think that I should run for the GOP, a job at Fox News, the White House would be mine!

How easy everything would be, would I be on the other side of the aisle, how wonderfully simple everything would be!

But is this only a problem of the GOP? Well, as Joe Biden said, we will be the only nation on earth, that will come out of this crisis strengthened. Aside from this hardly to bear arrogance, maybe Joe Biden should be more precise about, who will come out of the crisis more strengthened? Or do we think that a "normal" worker will come out "strengthened" of this crisis? This would be a joke - or Joe? Maybe less patriotic hollow words, but more specific actions for those who would need support the most? Well, okay, if you're an American and your partner is an immigrant.....bad luck for you! But do not fear, you will come out strengthened of this crisis, Joe know it! See you!"

Columbus, Ohio

"I have to say, that I appreciate it very much to be guest at WCMH-TV in Columbus, Ohio - at least via the Internet."

"Wouldn't you say this also in South Park Colorado, Peter?"

"Of course, Karen."

"Well, at least you're honest!"

"I'm here to promote myself, to become the democratic nominee. You not believe in everything someone like me, a candidate, says? You're not the naive?"

"You're telling me right now that you're a liar?"

"Say, that we would sit in a bar and I would flirt with you. Would you believe everything I would say?"

"Well, I thought that you're other than our president?"

"Well I flirt, he's a stone-cold liar - I see some differences."

"Okay, let's stick with our president. You're not happy with his crisis management I would guess?"

"Not really. How many hours we have?"

"I fear no hours."

"Well, then it's difficult even only to name all his lies, downplaying, meltdowns and attacks on our basic rights of the last few days - say yesterday?"

"Okay."

"Well, first he thought, that the governor of Georgia is doing a fantastic job. Suddenly yesterday, the president criticized him? We need no president who's constant like a leaf in the wind - and the final rubbish? He said, that he never praised the governor of Georgia - hey asshole, the footage is on the Internet? Does this tell you more about the president or about his base - sometimes I have my problems to follow all this. But such nonsense you could accept, but then he starts to downplay the risks at fall - yesterday was such a farce, every day he tries to top his idiocies! Maybe it would be good this time, to be prepared? And then, Rick Bright?"

Yes, we all know that you live in danger today, not kissing the president's ass and praise him every day. But you're dead, if you start to criticize him - are you nuts Rick Bright! Is this his real name? But, you cannot say that you have doubts, when the president pushes a medicine - when you guys learn this? He made a very interesting statement, I think this is worth an investigation. I have talked about it several days ago, that I would like to know why the president is fixed that much on this specific medicine - I guessed that money would play a role, let's see! This is such a fucking corrupt bunch in the White House! I hope I needed not too much time, but this were only some flashes."

"We still have at least some time. You've beaten Joe Biden in Wyoming - a very tight result, but in the end you had two delegates more. You're still one hundred and four delegates behind Joe Biden. Ohio seems very crucial for you, what's your aim in Ohio?"

"To win more delegates than Joe Biden of course."

"Would two delegates again be enough?"

"Better than nothing, but of course it would be better to win with more delegates this time."

"If you will be not able to beat Joe Biden?"

"This would be bad, to be honest! We have not to win every state from now on to beat Joe Biden in the end, but especially the big states give us the chance to win a significant amount of delegates. If we miss these opportunities, then the race will be over."

"We still have the time for a last question. Joe Biden said, that he will announce his pick for vice president very soon. It will be a woman as we know, when we will hear something from you?"

"Well Karen, some are talking, some are acting, I'm someone who acts."

"You mean, you have picked your vice president already?"

"First, I not pick people. I had talks, and I think that two fitting people found together."

"Can you give us a name? A woman?"

"I think that Joe Biden should have the right for the first announcement, he's the leader."

"But again, you have a vice president?"

"Yes."

"Wow, any details?"

"No."

"Not even man or woman, African American or another minority?"

"No, but I would think that you will like who will join the team."

"You know that this will cause a lot of speculations now?"

"Of course, I'm campaigning?"

"And this person knew that you would announce this today?"

"I not knew it, but you asked. "This person" is interested to become vice president, "this person" is a phantom now and I think that "this person" likes it."

"Thanks for answering my questions and providing me this headline, Peter."

"Always with pleasure again, Karen."

Why, Moscow Mitch?

"We all know, that the president is a ruthless swine. We all know, that the vice president is a ruthless swine. Hey Moscow Mitch, we never doubted about, that you form the perfect trio with this two - as the third ruthless swine.

Sure, these are fucking blue states, they will not give the fucking president one fucking elector for the fucking electoral college - but hey Moscow Mitch, they are also a part of the United States of America, you old asshole from Kentucky!

We need the majority in the Senate back, then Moscow Mitch can buy himself a dacha in Russia and bully Russians - or maybe we should start a discussion about the behavior of certain people after I'm in office, to see for what they are responsible? Maybe no bad idea? For me Moscow Mitch is the most stinking swine in the pigpen at the moment! Sorry to all pigs for this slander, humans can stink much more than every pig.

Don't forget, November is coming, Ohio very soon - see you!"

What A Shit!

"Honestly? I had to puke! This daily farce has reached a new climax - I think I have to stop watching this shit, otherwise I get sick, I become crazy! How insane this can become in the future - every Hollywood movie we would call totally exaggerated and unreliable!

But be aware, what has happened! Again this asshole in office talked about cure and thinks you should inject disinfectant - can somebody stop this shit! This will kill people! This president kills people with his shit!

And yes, of course the blue states! Maybe the most populous states at the coasts? Not the states with a very few inhabitants in the center? Gosh, I get sick of this incompetence and this ruthless behavior, they kill people, they kill people! People are not red or blue, people are people - but we

should not forget it: I'm not interested in the poor, I'm not interested in the African American, I'm not interested in the Latinos, I'm not interested in the Asian Americans, I'm not interested in the handicapped, I'm not interested in women, I'm not interested in veterans, please add: I'm not interested in a person who votes blue! I'm only interested in rich, white and republican males!
And then again this attacks on our fundamental rights! The freedom of the press is a basic right! But hey, guns are important, but the freedom of the press? Every day a step further, their aim is a dictatorship - and please don't think I say crazy things now. There was this little man in Germany.....everybody laughed about him.....many millions died and got murdered.....everything started so funny!
Don't forget, never forget, and realize, November is far away and you heard the message between the lines? In the background they plan already, to attack the elections in November! This country is on the way to a dictatorship, don't think that this is funny! See you!"

Stop This Man!

"Okay, stop this man! This man is mentally ill, he is unfit for office, he's the greatest danger for our nation! You asked nobody a question, you adressed the two doctors, especially Dr. Birx! He started motivless with this shit - sarcastic?
Hey you fucking disgusting asshole, this is a briefing about the coronavirus? These briefings should inform the American public about the virus? Are you nuts - yes, you're nuts! Even if you will believe in, that this had been sarcasm - this is a fucking Coronavirus Task Force briefing? Let's get rid of this dangerous wanker!
Gosh, Moscow Mitch, the so nice looking uncle vice president, Botox Jared, feminist Ivanka and all the others - we have to get rid of this bunch! We need "now", people who speak out, loud and clear. This country is on it's way to get down the drain! Ruthless, relentless and disgusting, narcissistic and money-hungry mobsters are on the way to ruin the country, to transform it into a fucking dictatorship!
Don't forget? Every day is getting worse and worse! Hey Joe, start to oppose this gracious man, at least if you have some balls left! See you!"

Postal Service

""The Postman" is a movie you can love or not, but what the movie and the book describes is the importance of a postal service, available for everyone. Yes, we live in modern times, but still a letter is a part of our freedom - to attack this, means to attack a fundamental right! Be careful with this reactionist bunch in the White House, they like it to talk about the Second Amendment, but we have also a First Amendment, and by the way also an Eighth Amendment. You think I overdo? The right of free communication is important, certain essential rights have to be guarantied by the government - sorry I've forgotten, we live in the United States, we're not even willing to guaranty every citizen health care!
After I'm in office, we will start a broad based discussion about our country, this discussion will last at least eight years, the time I will have the honor to live in the White House. We have to reconsider if we want to be a modern country, or if we want to stick in the late nineteenth and early twentieth century. It's time for this country, to arrive in the twenty-first century!
Don't forget, see you!"

What A Ridiculous Coward!

"Hey, you big-mouth wannabe president, this was a fantastic show today! Twenty minutes of lies and downplaying and then no questions? Yeah, I have to say, that in a way, this briefing was the best so far. The first twenty minutes of lies and downplaying one could ignore, the rest was very restfully. I've heard, that there're plans, that our fantastic president should not come out, not always, only if something positive is to announce and such considerations? I give you a hint: Let the asshole president behind the scene, his not better deputy as well, let the experts speak like in other countries,.....oh, I see a problem! If we do this, maybe also his "base" have to realize, what a total failure this Batman and Robin are – I look forward to today's show!

My summary of all this? I feel ashamed that this two men are our president and our vice president! Bolsonaro in Brazil is not worse than this two losers, this very dangerous losers - we not forget the wounded wild hog, or? Even his allies feel awkward now, I hope enough independents will draw their conclusions now. Gosh, we have to get rid of this bunch, do we not see that they are ruin our country? We have to be awake and wary till November, very critical months in front of us. The virus can kill thousands, maybe hundreds of thousands, the greedy bunch in the White House millions! There was this little man in Germany, everybody laughed about him.....
Never every forget! See you!"

Saturday Night Fever!

"Well, Thursday a president who went insane finally. Friday? First, lies and tries to downplay, later a briefing with two cowards who not allowed any questions - and today? Today, at Saturday, no briefing at all!

Wow, even for this administration, even for this president, even for this deputy, is this a new low point! This tells you a lot about, what a bunch of bloody cowards they are! And don't forget, this creepy bunch, this creepy president is the Commander-in-Chief of the United States armed forces, this creepy president has the Gold Codes, as well as his creepy deputy!

Again, this duo of total failure is our leader in nation-wide crises! Can you imagine, that we would be attacked not by a virus, but by a hostile nation? I've a fucking feeling of fear when thinking about, thinking about Iran, that they love Kim, the dictators in Saudi Arabia, the Russians oligarchy! But let's stick with today, they are not even capable to held daily briefings to inform the American people - where's the fantastic Jared now? Hey, no golden plan for fighting the virus, no nation-wide plan to open the economy again - you're a fucking loser and failure, that's the reality! This whole bunch is disgusting and miserable - so, no briefing today, and most probably also not tomorrow. At Monday?

If this president, or his deputy, ever again enter the stage for a briefing, then I hope that we have the press we need at this moment! It over, this president has no longer even a spark of credibility, dignity or attitude! N.W.A. - A.W.A.! Asshole without attitudes, that's what our president is! Don't forget, never forget! See you!"

The Republican Cowards

"Georgia? As far as I know the story, it's not finally clear whether Ray Charles sings about a woman or the state. But what I'm sure about is, would he sees Georgia, the state, today, he would have nightmares!

Fucking republican governor Brian Kemp, yes the president loved you a long time for you brave actions, but in the end you're only one more of this bloody republican cowards! Why a coward, you jerk asking this, I bravely open up my state! Well, you open up barber shops, tattoo parlors, restaurants soon, but why not the town hall, why not the institutions you're directly involved? Yeah,

you little fucking ruthless coward! You've learned a lot from Mitt, you're knowing what a rim job is, and the president likes your service! Sure, he criticizes you now, but hey, we both know, how this play gets played! So, Brian, you not let me think, that you're going to a barber shop, that you get not a private table in a closed restaurant? You're a little fucking republican weasel - see you Brian, after November I will be your POTUS! See you, I will not forget!"

Jesus, What A Farce!

"Did anybody thought that this president would change? Really? That the vice president would no longer play the good cop? Really? Two days without the daily shit - yippee, now we have the daily shit again!

Gosh, we have totally misunderstood the vice president, four million tests! But sorry, we're absolutely incapable to follow the sophisticated lines of reasoning, the sophisticated statements of the vice president, even more those of the president. Some call it bloody fucking lies, but I have to confess, I'm too dumb to even kiss their feet.

So, again we can waste time in the evenings - but hey, we have to stay at home anyway, therefore why not some comedy from the White House? I think he's no cheerleader - get out of my head, picture! - he's America's first comedian, COTUS so to say. Okay, some assholes - left-wingers - say, that we would need a leader, a national strategy, but isn't it much more fun to have two comedians in such positions?

Tomorrow Ohio will have elected, I look forward to the results, hope we will get them soon. Then we will know more, see you tomorrow again."

Ohio primary (136) - April 28th, 2020 (postponed from March 17th) (only voting by mail)

I'm Scared!

"Joe Biden live, together with Hillary Clinton - I totally agree with her! He with her, she with him - well, then everything is fixed! I can stop my campaign, Hillary will become Joe's "pick" for vice president and the Democrats win the White House and both houses of Congress in a landslide victory - gosh, we done it!

Hillary has the experience to beat the asshole in office, if one person on earth knows how to beat the monster, than Hillary! She's our heroine, fighting the final enemy.....well, this is no video game or a Japanese manga -or?

As I watched this video I felt this creepy feeling in my neck, my throat, had problems to breath, my heartbeat, faster and faster, my brain whirled - I had the feeling to see the downfall!

Seriously, was this a freak show - sorry, Joe Biden. You wanna beat this president with no airtime in TV, but with such lame live-streams, nobody listens to, nobody echos to? And sorry, Hillary is not the best reference when talking about to beat this president - hey, she screwed it up in 2016!

Sorry Joe Biden, but this way will be a miserable way, this way is pure nonsense! Don't forget, see you!"

Results

"Ohio, we not died, but we are not the glorious winner. Bernie has won one delegate, okay. We have

beaten Biden again, have five delegates more than he - good or bad? Betsy - some of your blunt words?"

"Congratulations - and this is no sarcasm! Okay, still we need at least ninety-nine delegates, but we knew that it will become a tight race. Joe, together with Hillary and the rest of the Centrists, they are arrogant, they think again that they have already won, nothing can stop them anymore! Joe thinks that he's POTUS now, but I fear he will not even be the nominee!"

"Who agrees or disagrees with Betsy? Sarah?"

"In this way we will not win the ninety-nine delegates, to outrun Joe Biden. And then, we agreed that we should have a lead in July, and not only one or two delegates."

"Sure Sarah, it will be no no-brainer! But we're in the media, not Joe! We're the audible opposition, not Joe! We have still some very interesting arrows in the quiver! I hope that Joe will speed up somewhat - announcing his vice president for instance? I think we have a very interesting announcement then - or Sarah? What about our coming live-streams, with guests like Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez or Ilhan Omar, not Hillary? New York, New Jersey.....? Ayanna Pressley has confirmed her interest? Calm down, that's a part of the game, Sarah."

"We all knew that it will be no cakewalk, that we can fail. But we have the better strategy, we have to see if it pays in the end."

"And if not, will we support Biden then?"

"We have to, Sarah, we have to. With this electoral system it's impossible not to enable the president a second term, should I run as an independent candidate. But Joe.....together with Hillary?"

The Community Of Peoples

"Leading industrial nations discuss the problems regarding the development, production and distribution of a vaccine. The task is, to provide a vaccine as fast as possible to as many as possible. They who need it the most, should get it first - well, really, one nation is not involved in these talks? Really, the USA? I cannot imagine this, the USA would never try to get a vaccine exclusively and only for the rich, this would be inhumane - what you are saying, they tried this in Germany already, but the Germans blocked these efforts? You're a fucking liar, our president cares for it's people! Don't forget, see you!"

Cuomo For President

"I say it publicly, should Andrew Mark Cuomo apply for the nomination, I would end my campaign immediately to support him! Period, nothing more to say! See you!"

Martha MacCallum

"Not expected to see you again, Peter."

"Why not, Martha? I enjoy it always to be at Fox News."

"Yes, at a place that you called a propaganda machine, crooked - I think you also said, that Fox News is fascist?"

"Some of your colleagues dream about, to live in a fascist dictatorship and this president would be the dictator - but I fear I have to disappoint them."

"Because you will be the next POTUS?"

"Right."

"Ninety-nine delegates behind Joe Biden?"

"It were more."

"But you're running out of time? And by the way, even if you should be able to close the gap, you really think that the Democrats will elect you in July?"

"They have to, your nice president will be my biggest trump – hey!"

"Nice word play, but Biden together with Clinton, no Centrist will ever give you a vote?"

"Interesting that Ohio had such few Centrists - Biden/Clinton?"

"Yes?"

"The next step for my nomination. Surround yourself with losers and you will lose."

"Ah, by the way, your pick for vice president? Have heard, it would be a sensation?"

"Wow, could it be that you have heard something real?"

"A name?"

"I've promised someone else, that she will be the first who gets the name - sorry!"

"A woman?"

"Of course! A mix of some Africa and Asia, Latina of course, half Native American. Handicapped and a vet, feminist, two abortions, atheist - you, your viewers and the president will like her!"

"I think your sarcasm will not entertain our viewers, I....."

".....that's no sarcasm! Only our president is sarcastic, every day. He's the real master of sarcasm. You will see!"

"Okay, you know why I think that you have in fact some chances to become the nominee?"

"Wow, now it becomes interesting – no?"

"Well, it seems that Joe Biden is not such a nice man - at least some women think so?"

"You're absolutely right! This can cost Joe everything - maybe he should become a republican? Then he could grab women's pussies, could fuck porn stars while his wife is pregnant or has to stay in puerperium, could behave like a disgusting asshole, nothing would matter. Unfortunately he's a Democrat, bad luck for you Joe! Would you like it, would I grab your pussy? - I only ask because you're such a big admirer of our president?"

"What would your wife say to this?"

"She would file for divorce - she's a woman of dignity. You really think about it - or? Uh-oh, Martha!!"

"Let's talk about the coronavirus crisis and the actions of our president. You're a big critic of our president. Jared Kushner stated, that the president's actions are "a great success story"! Why you cannot accept this?"

"Kushner or Kutcher?"

"What a silly game?"

"Well, Ashton Kutcher was married to Demi Moore and is married to Mila Kunis. He has made very successful investments in start-ups like Skype and Airbnb. He owns restaurants in Los Angeles, works for Lenovo and is co-founder of A Plus. Not bad or? I think this other guy is a real loser - have you seen his wife? I mean, Demi Moore and Mila Kunis?"

"Let's stick with the important facts,....."

".....really? This Fox News, are you ill!"

"We have a big success in testing, to restrain the effects of the crisis - I could continue! But people like you are unable to say for only one time, that the president acted good - the travel ban?"

"A success story that killed sixty thousand Americans in a few weeks so far, the Vietcong needed nearly two decades for less - what a success story!"

"It could have been millions, if we would have not such a fantastic president!"

"A fantastic president who forces workers in the food processing industry to work - but hey, two thirds of them are African Americans and Latinos, and for sure they are not rich and fuck, most probably they are fucking democrats! That's one of the true stories of this successful president! - No, now I'm talking and you're listening! This fucking president is not interested in the lives of poor Americans, American workers, especially if he has to assume, that they will not vote for him! Mitch is not interested in blue states, the president is not interested in voters who may not will vote for him! He's like a commander in the field, not interested in how many soldiers will die as long as the victory will be his! This president, this vice president, this bunch in the White House, they all have

blood on their hands, and it becomes more every day!"

"But you would do better!"

"I would have a national strategy, I would organize testing nationwide, I would work together with governors, no matter if red or blue, would not bully them and cause deaths therewith! I would work together with other countries in developing a vaccine, I would support those Americans who need support the most - gosh, this president is the biggest failure in office ever! With him in the 30s and 40s as president, not Roosevelt, we would be a Nazi country today - well, maybe he would like this?"

"A last question to end this - you really will end your campaign should Cuomo join the race?"

"Sure, of course! Would the Democrats make him to the nominee, why I should run longer? I will kick the president's ass, Cuomo will kick the president's balls!"

"Maybe you could ask him to be your vice president?"

"Maybe,.....I never said that a woman will kick the disgusting president out of office with me?"

"Thanks for being here, Peter."

"Always a pleasure to be at Fox News, Martha."

Michigan

"Armed hillbillies maraud in the state capitol of Michigan? Well, I've heard that the overall majority of Michiganders are supporting their fantastic governor - a woman as far as I know. This reminds me to a question, I became asked some time ago: Do you fight for the votes of every American? And as you know, I can be fucking honest, my answer was: NO!

I'm not interested in the votes of racists or fascists for instance - and why I should? I mean, it would confuse me deeply, if a racist or a fascist would elect me - I hope they hate me! I hope that I get the votes of people who are no racists and fascists, the rest can hate me.

We need politicians which clear standpoints and clear messages. I'm not interested in, that everybody calls me a friend, sometimes you have to show your colors, sometimes you have to tell people right into their faces that you're not accepting their behavior!

So, Michigan? It's no secret that these protestors are fanatic supporters of this president, but do they speak for the people in Michigan or for a disgusting and relentless president who's only interested in his reelection, bloodstains on his hands? Michigan has reached a plateau after a decline, but at the moment the numbers are no longer dropping, and they are still high. So, opening up in such a situation would be absolutely stupid - but is this in the interest of the president? No, a Democrat and bleeding woman in a possible swing state? She has to be wrong! And some armed hillbillies are the best to underline her failure! I will become POTUS in November, but sorry, not with the votes of this armed puppets!

Solitary with Gretchen Whitmer, very good job so far. People who think that they have to threaten others with arms show their real interests very clearly! See You!"

Joe Biden

"I hope to defeat Joe Biden, and I hope it's known, that I support women in telling their stories, but.....

I would encourage every woman, to report any misbehavior - misguided, harassment or assault - to their supervisors, the police even the press, but please immediately! Yes, I know, we talk about the nineties, but these are the problems.

Today, why today? It will be as so often in recent cases now, accusation, defense, at the end no party can offer distinct evidence - and then, after twenty-three years or so? I would like it, to see an independent investigation, and till this investigation is not over, we should be very careful with statements. But I fear it will be as said, at the end it will be a matter of belief, but this will be

disappointing. My problems with this all?

Why she not accused him as he was vice president, now that he runs for presidency, in this situation? Her story changed - no good sign. Such an aggressive sexual assault in a public hallway in Senate, every second someone could see it? In his office okay, but in a hallway? He would have been crazy, would he had done this - she was a very beautiful woman, losing your temper? But hey, again, why not going to your office? A lot of doubts, but a friend, a neighbor, a tape - please women, if this happens to you, please not wait years, act fast and self-confident!

Joe Biden? Not in this way! I hope that I can become the democratic nominee, but not in this way! Not, if there is no distinct evidence! See you!"

Remdesivir

"Aren't we able to see it sober? Should Remdesivir really functions as a medicine, then we should be realistic regarding the possibilities and the limits.

This drug would prevent not one infection, this could only a vaccine do. So, the numbers of infections will be the same with this medicine or without this medicine. A few percent infected will recover - maybe - somewhat faster, a few percent infected - maybe - have not to die. A possible progress, not more at the moment. Of course, some would have not to die, some could leave the hospital earlier, but!

This would be a step in the right direction, but this would be no solution. Also, we would need a lot of this medicine, the costs, the costs for treatment? My summary? A step maybe, we should invest more time in this possibility, as well as money. But it will be not the turning point, even if it functions very well. Let's hope, that this is a first step, let's hope, that we will have further progress in a better treatment and a final vaccine. See you!"

May 2nd, 2020

Guam caucuses (7) – Kansas party-run primary (39) (only voting by mail Kansas)

Results

"Well, really Mr. Sanders? In a way its "funny", in a way its stupid for us, in a way its fucking for us - why he's still on the list? Okay, we've beaten Biden in Kentucky, one whole delegate more, the delegate we lost in Guam. Therefore, nineteen-nine!"

"Yes, no real good day. We have to continue our work. Nebraska, Oregon and Hawaii - we have to win delegates till the end of the months. Okay, maybe not the worst, but we have to be careful. Biden's problems?"

"No, I'm really not sure what I should think about this accusation, but we will not use it."

"Do you think that it can be?"

"As I said it, in a hallway? In his office, then I would have real problems. Obviously he has some problems with distancing, but we talk about something totally different here. It's stupid now to talk about videos with scenes, where he touches girls and women in a way they obviously not like. He would have been totally crazy would he have done this in a hallway of Congress - has Kavanaugh tried to rape a girl?"

"Nebraska?"

"I would say that our aim should be, ten to twenty percent more delegates than Biden. But Sanders? If he will win again that many delegates as in Kansas, then it's difficult for us to achieve this."

"Let's move on, Peter!"

"What else could we do, Caroline?"

The Chinese Hoax!

"I wanna see proof, not hollow words! Saddam has weapons of mass destruction - so many lies we have heard from presidents and their henchmen. Give us proof, Pompeo, you're a master of being a bigmouth. So, I see proof, you will get a statement - do remember Colin Powell's statements at the UN? Proof, no chatter from Pompeo!"

Rising Numbers

"Wow, our fantastic president sees the numbers rising - well, he's doing a fantastic job, we will see not a million deaths, maybe a hundred thousand, maybe a little more, but no two and a half million because our president is fantastic - Jared said it, and Jared is a genius with a tremendous peace plan - you remember?"

I have to puke, seeing this! Yeah, back into the food factories, I need beef! Back to the beaches, we need fun! And if needed we take our swastikas and our wonderful AR-15 and enforce our rights! This is so sick!

How long we accept this incapable and corrupt administration? The numbers are rising, a second wave? But he.....we never will have a million deaths - really? But one is obvious, even if a hundred thousand deaths, or even two hundred thousand deaths, even when more deaths will be at the end, our wonderful president will be a success story! Jared would climb a mountain formed by a million dead bodies to announce this - cool when you have no compassion, only greed!

At least we have a nice uncle as vice president, now even with a mask! Don't forget! See you!"

The Pharmaceutical Hypocrisy

"Yes, we need a vaccine, pharmaceutical companies do their job worldwide by developing new medicine and vaccine, to make their shareholders happy - sorry, that was tasteless now!

Of course, they work together worldwide. Of course, they will share their knowledge worldwide. Of course, the vaccine will be available worldwide - no?

AIDS for instance, everyone on earth can get treatment! The costs? No cheaper generics for poorer countries and people, blocked by the global players in pharmaceutical? Well, not everybody can live the American Way of Life!

But this time it will be different - of course! Especially American companies will fulfill their responsibility - really? Who cares about some poor or Blacks or Latinos who are dying - in WWII so many had to die! The gulf courses are open again! Let's play a round, ppe for the staff in country clubs - of course! Food factories - who cares?

I'm getting sick of this shit! Vote in November, vote for Biden or me, but vote this administration out! Don't forget - see you!"

Why This World Treats Our Wonderful President So Badly?

"Well, why the whole world can't believe what happens in the USA today? Because it's simply unbelievable what happens in the USA? And as our self-pitying pussy of president said, he gets worse treated like Lincoln - shot dead in a theater? What would be worse, let's see.....?"

You know why this president is only a failure in crisis? Lincoln and this pussy with two Fox News trolls in front, this was a wonderful image of what's wrong in our country today - I've heard that

Lincoln had to puke later.
Don't forget, see you!"

The American Crisis

"Imagine, we would live in an European country with a social security system? Interesting, or? In no European country you see endless lines of cars at food banks - only in the USA? In no European country workers are in such a way under pressure to work again - only in the USA! But we do every thing best, our health care system is the best, our president is the best, forget this disgraceful women who claim that they would have lower death rates, or even that they would have the outbreak under control, like this bleeding woman from New Zealand!

We need a new thinking in the States, we're not the best in everything, sometimes we're pretty bad. We need more women - look at the countries who perform really worse? Russia, extremely rising numbers - fantastic Putin. The UK - a lot of failure, thank Boris who liked it to shake hands without protection! Brazil - what a wonderful wannabe dictator and a land in chaos! Can you name me one country we could put in this list, ruled by a woman? We could continue with the United States, we could have another list, countries who performed very well – astonishing, how many women we would see in this list!

The American Crisis is a homemade crisis and illustrates that a lot is wrong in the States! The worst? Now, that the hot spots like New York and New Jersey recover, other states are acting that stupidly, that the nationwide numbers are rising, instead that they would drop! But hey, our president is infallible, and don't forget, in WWII slightly over four hundred thousand American soldiers died - we never will have so many deaths in this crisis, or? Vietnam.....WWII.....but never forget, our president is infallible, like his buddy in South Korea!
Never ever forget, see you!"

Bad Democrats

"They, frankly, want our situation to be unsuccessful, which means death - hey, after asshole let's-kill-an-elephant-for-fun fucking Jr., also the disgusting jerk in office saying this! Where's the outcry! Are we really should accept this shit? I not! Let me be the nominee, I will not accept this shit, let's kick this swine out of office, the White House was long enough a pigpen!

This man is in a way disgusting, that I really have to ask me what I would do, if he ever will have the balls, to be in same room with me! At least I should wear solid shoes, maybe I should have some research about the different ways around the world to express your deepest disrespect, the deep disrespect I feel seeing this ugly visage!

Okay, there will be a good chance that this will never happen because he's a fucking coward, but I'm ready! Don't forget and see you!"

The First Mass Murderer In Country

"Yes, now is the time to disband the Coronavirus Task Force, now it's the time to open up our country again, whatever the price will be. Because the price will have to pay the poor, the minorities, the women. The White rich conservative men will be the winners in the end - we have a mass murderer without scruples in the White House today, maybe someone should write a novel: Slaughterhouse America!

We have now over ten times more deaths as Germany - do we have ten times the inhabitants? No? But that would mean that we have more deaths than Germany - how this can be? We have the world best leader, infallible, a person that did everything right, a success story, what's wrong? Well, we

have not a great leader in the White House, we have a ruthless and relentless slaughterman in the White House, he's only interested in his reelection, why he should be interested in the death of some poor, Latinos, African Americans.....he has higher aims, he has to win a war, like in Vietnam or WWII! I've tears in my eyes, thinking about Mitt!
Never ever forget, see you!"

Chris Cuomo

"I know this statement from you, that you would step back, if my brother would run for presidency - only a show?"

"You asked him about it - only a show?"

"A POTUS as brother - well, no bad idea! But for you it would be something very different, or what do thinking?"

"For me it would be the confirmation, that we will see no second term, that our nation has at least a chance to survive."

"This answer includes two interesting aspects. First, it seems that you have no confidence in Joe Biden. Second, that even with a Democrat as next POTUS, this nation will face difficult times. What's your answer to these points?"

"First, I'm still running for presidency. Yes, Joe Biden has chances to become the next POTUS, but maybe fifty-fifty, that's not much. And your second point? Well, would we see next year a Democrat in office, then he would have to face up to a Herculean task - this nation is sick, very sick, on ICU, and even a Democrat in office will be no guaranty for a cure."

"You think that my brother could be the medical who could cure our nation?"

"I would see the following ranking: Joe Biden, my person, your brother - ascending."

"You think you will have chances to become the nominee?"

"Do you think hat you could convince your brother to run for office?"

"No, he's a die-hard!"

"But he has the momentum. Joe Biden, lame videos, snuggling with invincible Hillary, no resonance in TV. Even I have more airtime in TV now, than he. Only to mention my two times at Fox News lately, and today with you. Look at the numbers under his social media activities and mine - but your brother! He has won the duel! The idiot of president thought, that he can copy your brother's daily briefings, and he failed miserably! But your brother is the man in TV now, and we know how important this is in our country! The failure in office has the bootlickers and henchmen from Fox News, but your brother outperforms him every day anew! Your brother would be bombastic!"

"Well, unfortunately he will no run for presidency. Should this mean that you're our hope now?"

"Joe, Hillary, his son, and the new accusation - I know why the president wishes that Joe Biden would be his opponent."

"So we all should support you now?"

"I'm not surrounded by losers, I have no son or daughter, I have no problems with women? Sure, I promote me, but that's the difference between Joe Biden and your brother. Joe can win, but I see a lot of risks, I see that there's a good chance that he, together with Hillary and the Centrists, will screw it up again. Your brother could lose, but he would have good chances to win. I see me in between Joe Biden and your brother."

"You're acting very aggressive towards the president, do you think this is the best strategy?"

"It seems not the worst possible strategy. But most important for me is, that I'm not willing to accept the fucking behavior of the man who calls himself POTUS! He's the president of a rich white coterie, and some fall for his tricks. But now he's on the way to commit mass murder on the American nation - oh, only Blacks, Latinos, Native Americans, Asian Americans, poor, homeless.....are affected severely, not his coterie - so, everything is okay!"

"What would you do differently?"

"Not telling this fairy tale that we do everything best, look at our numbers compared to the rest of the world. Yes, there are countries with numbers worse than ours - Guernsey, the Isle of Man and Gibraltar for instance. Gibraltar has more cases per one million inhabitants than the USA, in total they have one hundred and forty-four infected persons, no deaths. Yeah, numbers! We've overtaken Italy now, the numbers in the USA are getting worse, the numbers in the other countries are getting better, that's the truth. In the near future the USA will be on top of the list, but hey, we're always the best! Oh, I'm lying! I think it will take some while, till we will be in the top five - San Marino, Andorra, Qatar, Luxembourg and Island!"

"The brutal reality, what's the brutal reality?"

"That we have a ruthless and relentless swine in office, representing wonderfully the American oligarchy of ruthless and relentless families like the Sacklers, Kochs or the Waltons."

"Jeff Bezos?"

"He's a nice guy, he has sometimes to fire people who asking for ppe, for paid sick leave, or more worker rights as such. But hey, this is the USA, that's not the way our system functions! Bezos has worked fucking hard for his billions and has paid his taxes, like every good American. No, Jeff is a very nice guy - do you think he likes me now?"

"You ever met him?"

"Yes, at the very beginning. To be honest, he was not the worst of this billionaire clique I met at the beginning. A greedy man among a bunch of greedy monsters - the president hates him, you nearly have to love him for that."

"You asked Jeff Bezos for money?"

"No, I had a conversation at the beginning with him and others of this billionaires. I was interested in their reaction, also whether I could use some of their connections, for instance to Fox News."

"You have no problems in talking about this?"

"No, why? Transparency is important. And as I said, I had a conversation with them right at the beginning, since then we had none anymore."

"Thanks for your time, Peter. Are you sure that I should try to convince my brother?"

"Thanks for inviting me - yes, it would be in any case good for this country."

Only A Young Black Man!

"Well, I've seen the video and I've heard about some of the circumstances, I think everything is said - or? A young black man is jogging, unarmed, two white men in a big pick up, armed, spot a possible criminal in him, in the end the young black man is dead, we all are knowing what has happened!

It's disgusting for me to see, that two proud Americans are accused now, that they have committed a murder! What I have seen watching the video, and what independent investigators are saying is, that the young black man fights with the son - fuck, it was self-defense! He simply should have been willing to be arrested by this two proud Americans, nothing would have happened then! If, if he had been innocent, the local Sheriff would have set him free again. But hey, a young black man terrorized innocent inhabitants in this fine city, robbed them? Was there an investigation, whether this young black man was the robber or not? I guess that there's a good chance, that he was in fact the robber, and that the two white men, father and son, acted right and bravely, defended their nice and proud city!

Maybe we should think about, whether private persons should be allowed to act like police officers? Maybe we should think about, whether it should be allowed for private persons to threaten others, on a public road, with a gun? Two white armed men and a black unarmed man - the unarmed black man is dead now. Too often this story becomes told in our country, we have to stop this! But come on, Blacks are suffering most under the virus, they are used to it, to suffer. There was something with this.....Indians? You know, "this" Indians. Indians, Blacks, Latinos, Asians, all this guests in our proud White America - the proud White America has to survive, the rest is unimportant! A

young black man died - who cares!
I'm sick of it! Don't forget Ahmaud Arbery! See you!"

Positive!

"Ah, the infection comes closer to the president and his vice doggie? It's a fucking feeling - or? How fucking it would be, if someone forces you into a food factory, without enough ppe, without severe testing, yeah, it comes nearer - how old are you both?
It's different now, or? You're upset, I've heard - come on, the workers in food factories are upset as well, but they have no other chance, they are worriers now, you're a worrier now, and worriers will die! Maybe you ask Boris "I-shake-hand-with-infected-persons" Johnson how nice this infection can be? No, Mr. President, this is no sarcasm, this is totally politically correct mischievousness!
I wish the infected person the best, hopefully he or she gets well soon again. Sometimes one become a national hero by chance - let's see in which way all will develop!
Don't forget, see you!"

Michael Flynn

"Sorry, a bad message for Mr. Flynn, the failure in office and especially to Mr. Barr: Be happy as long as you can! In November, we will have a new POTUS and one of his tasks will be, to investigate the last four years. We will see us, Mr Flynn, failure in office, and especially Mr. Barr!
Don't forget, see you!"

Another Case!

"Do I sound bitchy? Well,.....it's only sarcasm! It's like, you would be pressed to work in a food factory, without enough ppe, no testing, maybe fired when ill, for a fucking salary. Ah, asshole in office and vice puppy, wish you both some nice days and nights, damn that this virus has such a long incubation time. Smart Jared and lovely Ivanka? Daddy loves you! Is this politically correct? At least as much as sending Blacks, Latinos, Asians, Natives, poor people into illness if not death. Sometimes it hits the right person, a saying says - with all these efforts on testing this people? Sometimes life seems to be fair!
I wish the newly infected person the best, recover soon. Don't forget, see you!"

I Hardly Hear Your Voice President Barack Obama!

"Yes, you endorsed Joe Biden, nevertheless I would like it, to hear more of you and with more precise words. Yes, it was a nice statement, but Flynn, Barr, the slaughterer in office - you, Joe and Hillary, you all appear to me, like standing as firefighters in front of a heavily burning house, discussing what would be appropriate to do. Yes, some water, but maybe not too much..... - fuck, the house bursts into flames, move your asses and start to fight against the flames with everything you have! There will be enough damage, even if you will be successful with extinguishing the flames soon. But with every second the damage becomes larger, soon the house in flames will be beyond redemption!
Nice words, Mr. President Barack Obama, but maybe you Centrists should start to wake up, this time before election day, not thereafter! Become aware, it's the evil what you have to face, racism, fascism, a mob without scruples. You remember the gallows, Mr. President Barack Obama, the gallows with hanged Barack Obama puppets? How many would have liked it, to lynch you "nigger"

in reality? To shot you "nigger" dead, especially if unarmed and no real danger at all? But hey, yes, this nation is not perfect, but.....even the new White House press secretary knew that this man is a fucking bloody racist, now she has sold herself to Louis Cypher finally!
Yes, I hope that I will become the democratic nominee, but we would need every voice now! Why I see always 2016 in front of me?

*Pleased to meet you
Hope you guess my name
But what's puzzling you
Is the nature of my game*

Ask the Rolling Stones, if you still need help! Is it really so difficult to speak it out clearly, to understand the nature of the game - he repeatedly called dissidents "human scum", this is Nazi language, because he's a Nazi, then please call him a Nazi! And if not, maybe listening the Stones somewhat longer?

I tell you one time, you're to blame

If 2020 becomes the same failure as 2016, then we know whom to blame - and don't dare to mention Russia now! Don't forget, see you!"

You're A Pussy!

"Gosh, what a fucking pathetic little coward this jerk is! Wow, she was a bleeding woman, and if this would be not enough, also an Asian looking one! And this, call her tolerated, not man, dared to ask you a critical question? Unbelievable what is possible in this country today, I hope this will find its end in November! Look forward, would like it, to meet this coward on stage. Okay, this TV debates would be very short, because I would dare to talk about some not so nice topics, what means, that this sorehead would start to whine and left the stage very fast!

It's interesting to see, time and time again, this president's meltdowns after someone asked him a challenging question, especially a woman. Please, do not demand too much from this president, he has an intellect, lower than a kindergarten kid!

I will miss this shameful shows in a way, after I have kicked him out of office - don't forget, see you!"

Tax Returns

"Let's see, what ideas Mr. Kavanaugh will have. Without any doubts he will play a central role, do we know the outcome? I would say, we will not see the Failure of the United States' - FOTUS - tax returns for two reasons.

First and foremost, and I said it more than once, he's broke! Only the banks cover this up, he's not only a failure in the White House, he's his whole life a failure! Second, we would see some interesting connections towards Russia, Saudi Arabia, Turkey and Israel.

Résumé? We will never see the failure's tax return, not as long as an accused rapist like Mr. Kavanaugh will be able to thwart this! He would risk everything to please them, who installed him. We have to talk about the Supreme Court, especially in which way the judges become appointed - Germany has an interesting procedure for example, and as a much smaller country Germany has sixteen judges in the highest court.

Don't forget, see you!"

Nebraska primary (29) - May 12th, 2020 (only voting by mail)

Results

"High five ladies, no delegates for Bernie, and we're six delegates ahead of Joe! This time it has functioned, now we're in the race! Next week, in Oregon, thrice the delegates are on the table, Oregon can be the final beginning of our victory - I'm happy, if it will be in Oregon!"

"Yes, this was the impulse that we needed! We can establish us more and more than the alternative. Now the days are over, now Joe can no longer ignore us, that means that he has to talk about us! Everybody has to talk about us now!"

"Right, Betsy! But the analysis we will do tomorrow, we have to talk about our strategy tomorrow."

"Shall we change our strategy now?"

"Not necessarily, Sarah. But even if it's fantastic, that we have won six delegates more in such a small state, we should not forget Kansas two weeks ago. Bernie plays still a part, we need some very good results in the large states, otherwise nothing makes sense. We have to be aware that in June everything can change. I think that we have very good chances in New York and New Jersey, but we cannot ignore that states like Georgia or Louisiana can cost us the win very easily. I have to talk more about Joe Biden in the next weeks, first we have to defeat Joe Biden."

"I told you this, not only once, Caroline as well."

"Yes, Kellyanne. But it's difficult to attack Joe, especially after this accusation. But we need real change in this country, with Joe we will get maybe some cozy laws - please Joe, do not hurt somebody, especially not my friend from Wall Street. I have to talk more about this, I see it!"

"Tomorrow?"

"Yes Caroline, tomorrow we have to meet again. I hope that I can see you three personally as soon as possible again. I don't like this fucking conversations in front of a computer!"

Talking About Strategy

"Let's talk about strategy. I would say, that it seems as we have not done everything wrong in the last months and weeks. But we have to be careful. We have to continue with our harsh critique on the president, his puppy, the greedy bunch around him, especially Botox Jared, not to forget the guys who like it to give him a rim job, like Moscow Mitch and Barr. It's a very critical time at the moment, the pot is incredible big at the moment, the future of our nation, our democracy. Nevertheless, we have to defeat Biden first, then we can have the direct fight with the enemy.

Biden? He has a lot of support now, but from whom? Hillary? Hillary the loser? President Barack Obama? Well, he has done some critical remarks now - at the phone! The former candidates? Well, I not hear much from them anymore? And Bernie Sanders? He becomes ignored again, like in 2016! The disappointed Sanders' voters will be very important for us, we have to address them, we must show, that we're the ones who will represent them best. This leads me to the following points:

First. We have to continue with our critique on the administration. We have to run ads in TV, my videos, TV appearances and so on. This critique cannot be harsh enough! We can lose everything in the next months, no time for nice and cozy words anymore!

Second. We have to criticize Biden, but we should be careful with his son and the accusation. Our focal point is, and this is without any doubts a fact, that he will be not the candidate for real changes. He loves Hillary, he's not the man for the Americans who would need help the most. We have to stress, that we will be the better choice to give this nation a chance for real change.

Finally. Bernie Sanders, we have to win over his voters. I think in Nebraska this functioned very good. We have to talk about the workers who not only lost their job now, but they lost their health insurance as well. Biden praised this system every time, we agreed with Bernie Sanders that this system is inadequate - these are the points we have to stress to win over Sanders voters. Comments?"

"I think your analysis was very good. Only some days till Oregon, we will get an interesting answer there. If Oregon does not function, we will have a lot to talk about. Otherwise, we're on the right track."

"Thanks, Betsy. Sarah?"

"All our social media activities of the last weeks concentrated on the West Coast, Oregon especially. We have get very good responses and comments, we're leading the polls in Oregon, we have insider information of the Bidden campaign, they start to become really nervous."

"That's good so, Joe is not good under pressure - Kellyanne?"

"Tomorrow the large and final interview for Oregon. It's also the next large interview in preparing for the new Super-Super Tuesday next month, at second. We attract more and more attention, after a win in Oregon the media has to heed us, no one can ignore us any longer then. I plan a series of interviews to give you as much air time as possible. Still interested in Fox News?"

"Of course, these shows are a very good promotion! Later in the year it would be good to have confrontations with Tucker and Hannity, but not now. Should they not take me, then we can brand them as cowards. It's important that we show the people, that I not dread any confrontation, that I'm strong and a real fighter, that others are the cowards! Caroline will be in the TV studio with me tomorrow. I think it will be very interesting to present us both this time."

"Will you answer also questions?"

"Sure Sarah, I'm no puppet, I have an own mind?"

"This can be dangerous."

"Please Sarah, yes I'm a woman, but I'm not naive? Maybe it will be interesting for voters to see her new FLOTUS? Honestly, I think we should give the public some more insights in our relation and about me."

"Maybe I can say something to this?"

"Yes, Kellyanne."

"Caroline has to compete with Melania and Jill, this will happen automatically. We have to enhance her profile."

"Okay, I think this is enough for today. Tomorrow the interview, then Oregon will be the next mile stone. I hope we will meet in person soon again. Thanks for your time, ladies."

Natalie Morales

"Maybe, who knows, I can welcome the next president and his First Lady here on NBC today - welcome Caroline and Peter!"

"Thanks for your invitation, Natalie. It's nice that also NBC has noticed us now."

"Also I have to thank you for the invitation, Natalie."

"Let me start with you, Caroline - this is okay for you Peter, or.....?"

"Of course. Listening to the conversation of two smart ladies is always a pleasure."

"Is he always a flatterer, Caroline?"

"Well, maybe he's simply capable to form at least somewhat complex sentences and knows to respect women, knows that also a man can be silent for some time, when two women are talking with each other?"

"This brings me to my first question. What kind of First Lady you would be? With which former First Lady you would compare yourself preferably? Melania, Hillary....Jackie maybe?"

"Well, first of all we should beat Joe Biden, otherwise you should ask Jill Biden this question. We're

still ninety-three delegates behind. Possible, but no home run. And then to be honest, none of the women you've mentioned."

"Really? Also not Jackie Kennedy?"

"If Peter would think, that he has to "get" every woman, then I fear he would have no longer a wife, and if president, no longer a First Lady. And if he would be in rage because his African American "friend" has married a wonderful white woman, then I would call him a racist. No, I would be no good Jackie."

"You're talking about Sammy Davis Jr.?"

"I talk about phoniness, but compared with today this was a nice time."

"Good bridge, today?"

"You're not thinking that I start to talk about red Christmas trees now, or?"

"I would expect more from you."

"Maybe to talk about a man who's so disgusting, that I would not shake hands with him, not even if we would have no pandemic? That fake news are the new normal, at least for this administration? That we have to bear the largest failure of an American administration in history? Topics like these?"

"Yes, topics like these. But I fear that some will not like it, that you talk about "our" history - you're German?"

"Well, I hope I have not to show you my American passport. I'm American, like you or like this fiasco who calls himself president."

"Wow, can we expect that you would be a First Lady, that would not only play the nice decoration at the strong man's side?"

"I would play no active role in politics, if you mean this. I have the supervision over his company now. But maybe I can tell you a secret?"

"I'm all ear?"

"Peter likes it very much to talk with women, to hear their ideas and thoughts, their opinions, their proposals."

"It seems as that he's a very clever man?"

"Every man who listens to smart women, is a clever man."

"You know the name of the vice president?"

"Of course?"

"I not ask you now about a name, but will it really be such a surprise?"

"Well, I think so."

"But we have to wait?"

"Ask Joe Biden, maybe he will be soon able to announce a name."

"Thanks Caroline, maybe we have to continue this conversation later."

"With pleasure, Natalie."

"Me as well - Peter, I hope we've not bored you?"

"In no way, on the contrary. I fear that many who are watching us are disappointed now, that you no longer talk with Caroline."

"Let's see, she's still here. But you also, therefore some questions for you. Ninety-three delegates. Possible, but not easy. Nebraska was good for you - Oregon? The fateful election for you?"

"Would Biden get more delegates as we, than this would be not necessarily the absolute disaster, but at least a crisis. A few delegates more, say one or two, wishy-washy. Five to ten, not bad. More than ten fantastic. I would see it that way."

"Okay, an exact statement, clear numbers. How long you would try to defeat Joe Biden, Bernie Sanders surrendered?"

"I cannot understand Bernie, we see every day now, that he had the better ideas, not Joe Biden - but good for me! Without any doubts June the 2nd will be "the day". Okay, New York three weeks later, but at that day we should get at least in close contact with Biden. New York can give us the lead then, but without a good June 2nd it will be over."

"Let's stick with Joe Biden for a moment. It's interesting for me, that you talk not that much about

his son or the accusation of sexual harassment - if not more! Why?"

"People who are following my video-podcast know my opinions on these topics, because I have no problem to talk about them. But I think this are not the topics I should stress, the differences between his and my agenda are much more important for me."

"Sexual harassment - maybe more? Not important?"

"Let me start with his son. Daddy's connections? Of course! The normality in such "circles"? Of course! Therefore: Nothing special, we can talk about this topic as such, but not especially connected to Joe Biden.

The accusation? Was his handling of this accusation bad? Yes! I would recommend him - at least if not guilty - to do everything what would allow a serious investigation. But I have not the feeling that I should use this accusation for political purposes - his weak agenda is much more important for me."

"You have seen his last virtual round table?"

"Parts of it."

"You have noticed something?"

"Also this is - I guess that I know what you mean - not important for me. His agenda, his ideas are still weak, his response to the crisis we're in is very weak."

"He talked about eighty-five thousand jobs that we have lost and millions of people who have died - is he fit for office?"

"Such a mistake can get corrected, at least he not lies with every second sentence or praises his incompetence."

"You're not interested in, to attack him on a personal level?"

"No, we have a ruthless and pathetic jerk in office. Joe Biden has it's weaknesses and I think I would be the better challenger, but I respect him as a person. The man who smears the White House? Him in no case."

"And if the accusation would be justified?"

"If it would be possible to find clear evidence, not to talk about that he would concede the accusation, then my view on him would change dramatically. But at the moment it's one of this unsatisfying cases. I said it in one of my video-podcasts. I would encourage every woman to speak out immediately, to go to the police, to make it public, not to wait for years. It's bad after years for the victim, but also for an accused person."

"Brett Kavanaugh?"

"The scandal for me was, that the FBI not investigated the case seriously, that we talk about a judge at our highest court, and especially, that this is a lifelong office. All this has a bad taste - but hey, we live today!"

"Now it's time to talk about our today's president. You're not very "demure", when criticizing him. Do we still know swearwords, which you not used to criticise him?"

"No panic, I still know some more. But it has a reason why I do this, and Caroline mentioned it already. This is such a disgusting and pathetic man, that I do everything to make clear, how much I abhor him - to be honest, I have no words to express the depth of my disgust."

"Wow. I have to say, that it's in a way gratifying to see that a politician, or someone who wants to become a politician, is able to take an unequivocal stand on something. But what would you do, when travelling to Russia, Saudi Arabia or China?"

"You not expect, that I would have accepted the murder of a journalist and dissident for example?"

"But what could you do - sanctions?"

"Maybe supporting women's rights movements in Saudi Arabia? Believe me, this would hurt them more than sanctions. But not like the Kurds, betray them if they would need your support the most. Then you would have to be consequent."

"Russia, China?"

"Journalists, dissidents, women.....you would have many opportunities."

"You not think this could hurt our trade relations?"

"Why, they need us. Yes, we also need them, but hey, Russia tries not only in the States to interfere

in elections, China tries not only in the States to steal innovations. Maybe we should have real allies again? Europe and the States together would be a very powerful alliance. We should use our power together with real allies - China is a totalitarian system, why not saying it loud?"

"Okay, I take it. But the United States today? According to you at the brink of the abyss?"

"Well, only to think about Flynn / Barr? The way we reopen our country, about the testimonies of Dr. Fauci and Richard Bright and the reactions of the White House? The judgement in Wisconsin, let's see what will happen with the tax returns - I fear that we look very deep into the abyss right at this moment. The next weeks and months will be crucial, the future of this country is at stake - not more, not less."

"You threatened politicians like William Barr or Mitch McConnell, even Brett Kavanaugh. Do you think this is good? Also the president did this?"

"You mean Hillary Clinton?"

"Yes."

"She's still out of prison - why? This president is a douchbag, he can only be a showman, at rallies or so. His words are empty. I never said that someone should get locked up. What I say is, that we will have a lot of investigations, that we will have to screen a lot, that we will see what comes to light then - that's what I say."

"Do you think this impresses this people?"

"With every delegate more, more."

"And if Cuomo will run for nomination, you would step back?"

"I would stop my campaign, if he would become the nominee. He's the man of the time, he defeated the president on TV, showed how to do briefings, how to act like a leader in crisis."

"Okay, can I ask you some more questions, Caroline?"

"Of course."

"You meet Peter some years ago, you worked as a stewardess for Lufthansa. Then you met from time to time, when you were in the States or Peter in Europe, during vacations. Did you expect that Peter would run for presidency?"

"I think at the time we met he himself not thought about this. It happened in the last years, as the situation in the United States escalated more and more. With another result in 2016 we would not sit here."

"First Lady, two "Germans" in the White House, seeing the First Ladies of the last decades, you fear this?"

"You forgot a name at the beginning, this name gives me hope that you can handle this situation in dignity - Michelle Obama. I think it would be clever to ask her for some advice."

"Strong women together?"

"It's always good to ask a strong and clever woman, and hear what she has to say."

"And President Barack Obama?"

"Peter's part? Well, I think both could give us advice, for instance how to treat the staff in the White House with respect, so that they feel sad when you leave, not that they hope every day, that this arrogant and disrespectful pack will leave as soon as possible."

"Well, I've the feeling that they would like you both."

"After these residents this will be an easy task."

"Thanks for being at NBC, Caroline and Peter."

"Thanks for inviting us, Natalie."

"Also thanks from my side, Natalie."

A Country Blows Itself!

"If this was a movie, if we sat in a movie theater, than we would know, that the catastrophic climax would be not far away now. But we would be relaxed anyway, a Hollywood block buster? Sure, at the most critical moment a hero would appear and fix everything. So, should we lean back and

enjoy everything, waiting till the hero comes, the pop corn tastes very good today! Soon a hundred thousand Americans will be dead and more have to die, every state structure will be destroyed soon, another soft drink? A corrupt and narcissistic and greedy government will plunder the nation finally, it's dark, let's snuggle! But hey, where's the hero, I'm no hero - is Joe a hero?

This is no Hollywood fluff, this is the brutal reality. No automatic happy ending, no deus ex machina. In this movie Fox News, racists, fascists, religious fundamentalists.....are on their way to win, no one will be able to stop them, no solitary hero, only a wave of resistance would be able thereto, a loud raw wave shouting for change and fundamental rights for everyone. Sometimes is the hope for some evolution no longer enough, in France they shouted for revolution. It was a bloody revolution, many revolutions are bloody and full of brutality, but endless suffering? Some revolutions were peaceful, not many to be honest, but some, in Portugal for instance, Germany as well. We need a revolution, and it would be nice if our revolution would be a revolution with flowers, like in Portugal. But if this administration continues with its course, if this president gets more and more insane, the money more and more ruthless, like a king, his mistresses and his court filled with bootlikers, then this revolution can become a bloody one, or the final downfall into a dictatorship.

You say: Hey, we're a democracy, we can vote in November, the sovereign, the people of the United States, can decide - really? Let's see, are you sure that there will be an election in November? Are you sure that you will be able to vote, that your voice will count? Are you sure, that you will be not among those, the tens of thousands Americans more, who will die till then? Are you a worker, a poor, an African American, a Latino, an Asian American, old, having health problems.....? Well, we could have early vote, vote by mail, at least with a functional postal service, we could, we could, but the developments make me not happy.

I'm not interested in, to heat up a not existing danger, but I see it in another way. Maybe we have an election in November, maybe we can say later, that it was a democratic election, maybe the majority of the Americans say, that they wanna keep this president, okay! But all the signs I see, everything reminds me of Versailles, would nice if it would be a revolution with carnations. Don't forget, be careful, see you!"

Thanks, Mr. President!

"Wow, what a series of tweets in reaction of our interview. The president starts to hate you really."

"I hope so, nice cheap promotion for me. But he had also nice words for you."

"Well, my name is Natalie Morales. Maybe you know my birthplace and my parents' nationalities?"

"Yes, I was curious. So, he's right, you're not even a real American, your words not count."

"And yours? Interested in further interviews?"

"Of course, let's see after Oregon and maybe Hawaii? I would like it."

"Shall I call you after the primary in Oregon?"

"It's better to call Kellyanne. She coordinates everything what interviews concerns. I hope that after Oregon many will be interested in interviews."

"I've a good feeling. Yes, I think after Oregon it will be not so easy anymore, to get an interview with you."

"You always, and because now everything will become fantastic again, I'm sure about, that we will have soon the opportunity to meet in reality, for an interview face to face."

"Of course, our president has defeated the virus, now we all take hydroxychloroquine and everything will be good - I look forward to the next time, Peter."

"The pleasure is on my side, Natalie."

Don Lemon

"While we wait for the results from the primary in Oregon, I welcome the most probable winner, Peter Maurer. Nice that you have time to talk with me, Peter."

"I appreciate it very much, that you invited me. First, it's always nice to be at one of these places of evil, called CNN. Second, you're one of these really bad guys there."

"I think today it's enough to mention CNN or NBC, the Washington Post or the New York Times to be among the evil people."

"Well, there was a time when the reporters of the Post were heroes, maybe these times will come back."

"Do you think so?"

"This or our country will fail finally."

"You led the polls in Oregon all the time, not many expect that Joe Biden will get more delegates than you. But you need still ninety-three delegates to catch up with Joe Biden, and I fear this would be not enough for the convention?"

"No, in no case. To win the vote in August, I would need a convincing lead."

"How many delegates in Oregon more?"

"Ten more or more would be good. Bernie Sanders is an unknown. Whatever, winning is not enough. As you said, I need "some" delegates."

"You act much more aggressive than Joe Biden, I think that you use social media more consequent, you're more progressive than Joe Biden, but Joe Biden is the candidate of the establishment. Do you see chances anyway?"

"It will depend on my lead, if I will have one. One or two delegates would be useless, but from a certain number on it would become very difficult to ignore me."

"You describe the situation of the States as, quote, "at the edge of the abyss", unquote. A vote of destiny?"

"In any case. I mean, four more years this insanity? Every day it's getting worse? Can you imagine four more years of this, then totally unleashed, insanity? This would be the ultimate downfall, we see right now the beginning of a dictatorship. Someone is no bootlicker of the president - fire him! He frankly said, that he liked it, to fire him. He attacks everything and everyone, tries to destroy everything and everyone, who could call his actions in question, who would be in office to control his actions and the actions of his bootlickers. That's what we see right now. But we see also a fail of the opposition, the Democrats, in House and in Senate, we see the failure of Joe Biden. Now we would need all progressive forces, but hey, we did it very well in 2016, we will do it very well in 2020. This nation is in war, this nation has to fight against a virus, a very deadly virus. But this virus comes not from China, this virus has its manifestation in the White House today."

"You think this is a war?"

"Somebody tries to destroy our nation? Somebody kills Americans? Somebody enriches himself like dictators like to do it, together with his greedy family bunch? We passed the Korean War nearly twice, we reached the Vietnam War, soon we will reach WWI - WWII, the Civil War? Not many wars costed more American blood than this war. And what's sad is, all this would have been unnecessary! But this is the result of ruthless greed, the best indicator for a dictatorship. All for a small group, all others can suffer and die. Yes, we're in war!"

"And your strategy to win this war? First you have to defeat Joe Biden?"

"Not necessarily. Obamagate?"

"Yes? You have any ideas what his crime is?"

"No, but I work with a group of lawyers on Donald-Duck-Gate. Soon we will bring in an action."

"Is this meant as a metaphor, symbolic?"

"No, bloody seriously."

"When can we expect this action?"

"Soon, let's see the result from Oregon first."

"Well, that was interesting news. Thanks that you were with us, Peter."

"Thanks for your invitation, Don."

Oregon primary (61) – May 19th, 2020 (only voting by mail)

Results

"Well, Bernie still wins delegates, but maybe we should not focus that much on this. Maybe we should concentrate on the eight delegates, that we have more than Joe Biden. Eighty-five now - still on the right trail, Betsy?"

"Absolutely, Joe feels our breath in his neck now. He loses, he loses and he loses. His only hope is, that we will be not able to close the gap, not to talk about, to pass him. This not looks like a very confident candidate."

"Eighty-five, the magic number."

"Hawaii, one or two delegates more, not important, we only have to win, no matter with what a distance. Then the Super-Super Tuesday. At this day the necessity will be, to close the gap, the more the better. But still some more states will have their primaries till we have to seal the deal in New York, especially Georgia. Eighty-five? Absolutely feasible, maybe we will be in the lead already before New York. And finally, even after New York we will have primaries, especially New Jersey! We should not hope for the fast win, it will be much more devastating for Biden to see the next weeks, that his lead shrinks more and more, till we catch him and pass him. Every win will hurt him, will make him more to a loser - what would happen, if they would vote for the loser at the convention? Can we continue with this trail, then it will be impossible to nominate Joe Biden and not us, at least, if you wish not to see the same disaster as in 2016."

"I have another problem. We have a very good candidate for vice president, we have our advisory body, but I had planned to wait till Joe Biden would announce his vice president, to counter him. But he's pretty slow, and it would be good to announce our jokers long enough before the magic Tuesday - shall we wait till Joe wakes up, Betsy?"

"In no case. Not later than Sunday, if even, I would announce it. If Joe needs so much time, we can show that we can be much faster. Also for our vice president it would be good, would we wait no longer."

"Okay, then Joe Biden has maybe a few days more, then we will take the offensive."

"I think we should continue the way, not to respond to each of the president's farts. We should also ignore Biden more, his idea of defeating this president is very dangerous. He thinks, that the virus and millions of unemployed will do the job, that he can wait till the president defeats himself. But this is this Hillary Clinton arrogance, too many voters not liked this arrogance in 2016. He thinks, all the Dems and all the independents which voted for Obama have to vote for him now, they have to prevent a second term, therefore they have to vote for him - this is sooo Hillary! Never underestimate your enemy, especially if he's insane, ruthless and relentless."

"Yes, this war is by far not over, in a way it has not even begun. We will see a very dirty fight for the White House, and I fear this president will not defeat himself. There was a story about a man, running for presidency. Everybody on the left laughed about him, such a jerk will never win the White House. Today he sits with his greedy bunch in the White House, and the left-wingers have learned nothing! But this is a story for tomorrow, today we have to defeat Joe Biden."

Memorial Day Weekend

"Tomorrow the long weekend will begin, at Monday our thoughts turn to those who died in the

previous wars. Such a day is especially hard to bear in a time, when we're in war again. And this time the enemy is among us, we experience a new civil war, we experience a president, who spun out of control - Wisconsin, the kindergarten with the mask, church services, the undermining of democratic norms, only to name some.

Look at the world: Boris, Putin; Bolsonaro and our wonderful president - what makes them the same? All of them kill their own people, tens of thousands have to die, because of their incompetence, they are mass murderers! Look at countries where smart women lead countries, where smart women act like real leaders in crisis, compare their death rates with those from the above mentioned - do we believe the numbers from Russia? Where are all those women, who stood for presidency, this formerly so diverse field of candidates?

Memorial Day is near and every day Americans die an unnecessary and useless death, what would be, if mostly Whites and rich would die on this virus? We would see totally different actions from the White House, does somebody doubts about this?

Paths of Glory - still a harrowing movie, how much the more harrowing the fact, that Général de brigade Paul Mireau is our commander in chief today, sitting in the White House. And as the poem said: *"The paths of glory lead but to the grave."* (Thomas Grey). Let's honor also those at Monday, those who have to die today in unnecessary war, Mireau had no scruples to kill his own soldiers, this president has no scruples to declare his citizens to warriors, to massacre them in meaningless battles.

This will become a very sad Memorial Day, the White House is stained by blood, the blood of the American people, shed by his own president to satisfy his greed and selfishness.

This will be become a very sad Memorial Day, spit in the face of the man who slaughters his own people - but we still know the words from Mitt Romney, or? If a "nigger" is only an animal, you can treat him like an animal. When African Americans, Latinos, minorities as such, when poor people are not more as animals, than their death is not the same as of a White, fundamentalist man - Mitt, and all you GOP friends, we understand the message!

This will become a very sad Memorial Day - next year? I have to confess that I'm frightened, a memorial plaque is a nice gesture, but those who are dead, will stay dead, wouldn't it had been better, wouldn't they have to die?

This will become a very sad Memorial Day - I feel this Mood Indigo, Ella."

Hawaii caucuses (24) - Mai 22nd, 2020 (postponed from April 4th) (only voting by mail)

Still No Results

"It's Saturday, and still no results from Hawaii."

"Your announcement today, also if no results from Hawaii?"

"Yes, of course. This evening I will make some announcements. It's time to wait no longer for Joe, it's time to start with my final offensive."

"Then this will become a very interesting day."

Oh, Joe!

"Sometimes, sometimes it's better to say nothing, Joe. Sometimes you should keep your mouth closed. Are you so stupid, or is this this Clinton arrogance? Okay, it's disgraceful, only to presume, that a person of color could vote for this asshole president - or Joe? But hey Joe, it even could be

that some of them will think, that you're maybe not the best offer, that somebody else, not talking again and again such nonsense, would be the better choice? Why we cannot stop in this country, always to make a big deal about the color of someone's skin? I'm not interested in the color of the skin of a person who votes for me. I see no difference in someone who votes for this president, I will make no difference whether this person is of "dark" or pale "skin". Nobody has to vote for me, but I fight for every vote, I fight for every American vote, because we're all Americans. Maybe we should begin to start therewith, to see this as the linking commonness of us all, everything else is secondary. And yes, I do not understand that someone can give this corrupt and disgusting man his or her vote, but this has nothing to do with gender or roots, I simply cannot understand it! - See you!"

The Great Announcement

"It's Saturday, still no results from Hawaii and I have to make an announcement. I thought to be tactical, to wait till Joe Biden will announce his vice president, but he needs to much time to come to a decision. I thought, it would be a good idea to counter his announcement with my announcement, but I have no interest in, to wait till New Year's Day. Therefore, I will make these announcement today. But first of all I will talk about my agenda, some aspects. Second point will be the vice president. And thirdly I will talk about my advisory body. Let's start with my agenda.

I will stop to talk that much about our president. We lost nearly a hundred thousand lives now, it's Memorial Day Weekend and this disgusting failure who arrogates to be the president, is on a gulf trip! No words of compassion, only words of hate and greed - I called him a swine, because he's a swine, but I have to use my time more efficient. It would be the task of the Democrats in the House and Senate to fight against this on the stage of politics, but I see many toothless tigers, too much hesitation. I see my task therein, to become the democratic nominee and finally the next POTUS. This has to be my focus!

Joe Biden. Well, sorry, but he should do whatever he will do, but I cannot see him as the one who will be able to brave this president - he's even not able to "brave" some questions! But I will also not waste my time to talk that much about Joe Biden, I need my time to offer you my ideas. As you know, I see me much more progressive than Joe Biden, but in some ways more moderate as Bernie Sanders. I think it should be not very difficult to see the differences between me and Joe Biden, between Bernie Sanders and me would be more difficult. On my webpage you can see my whole agenda in detail, I will concentrate on some points.

Health care! Every American has a natural right to have health care - fuck, we're one nation, or are we a bunch of greedy assholes? Every - fuck every! - other modern nation offers this right to its citizens, only the American nation denies this natural right to its citizens! Are we third world or first world, are we the laughingstock, or the paragon? We, the American people decide this!

I would prefer a universal multi-payer health care system like in Germany, details you can find on my webpage. Without any doubts, we have to uncouple work and health care - Joe Biden always supported this old system with passion during the debates. We see today how stupid this system is. We are the richest country on earth, we are unable to provide something like health care to everyone - what a shame! This has to end!

We have to end to always talk about "race", about "skin color". This country is obsessed by this - let me talk about porn. Yes, porn! In no country you will find "topics" like "interracial porn", the States are obsessed about it! And of course they use the typical stereotypes, black men with a lot of muscles and huge dicks - I remember a Spike Lee movie.....? The reality is much more diverse. We have to stop this talking about the physiognomy of a person, we have to talk about her or his behavior, that's more important. But do not understand me wrong, I not say - not! - that we have to stop talking about racism, quite on the contrary! This is a nation with a deep problem in regard to racism! It started with the first settlers, and it lasts till today. Only as one example. We see the dying among the Native Americans, the only real Americans living in this country, all others are

immigrants, but we do nothing. This president gives a shit on their dying, he has more important things to do! We have to ask for forgiveness, we, all the immigrants have to ask for forgiveness. But not only words, we have to talk about financial compensation and about real improvement of their circumstances of life. This is only one, but the most fundamental, aspect I can mention here.

This brings me directly to the next topic - education! We need good and free education for everyone - again, the United States stands isolated among the modern nations. Again, we have not nearly the standard, all other modern societies are offering. And of course, it's linked with "color", "race", and also gender. We have to reform our school system maybe to a higher degree than our health system. And we have to support those who represent these systems, not only, but also with a fair salary. We have to put commercial thinking out of our school system, education is also a natural right for everyone. But I have to be honest, this will be a Herculean task, maybe more difficult than the health sector, but we have to start with it and have to improve our school system constantly. It's shameful to see the school system in the States, to show it people from Europe for example. This will be a very hard, but important task.

A last point - women. No, they are not there to grab their pussies, or force them to kiss you. We need equal pay, we need equal possibilities for women - look at this crisis! The countries with women as leaders handle this crisis much better as countries with this macho men! Brazil, the UK, Russia and the United States fail totally, thousands and hundreds of thousands of people have to die because of the incompetence of these men! And the women? They save thousands and hundreds of thousands of lives - but hey, this was always the task of the women. Men kill men, women care and give birth. We have a long and hard way to go, but we have to go on, it's again a shame, but we have the opportunity, to change it! Look at Congress, look at the Democrats and look at the Republicans - I see a huge difference. Women should think about it, who represents them better.

This should be enough about my agenda. More detailed you can find these topics and much more on my webpage. Worker rights, corruption, lobbying, infrastructure, there are so many topics. But now to the point, maybe most awaited, the name of the person, who will from now on enhance our team in a fantastic way.

Often it's said, that I have not enough political knowledge, that I have no idea about Washington, what happens there in the hallways and behind the closed doors. To be honest, and I never denied this, that's simply true. Therefore it was obvious, that I would need a partner who can balance this, a person with a lot of knowledge about the secrets in Washington, and I think I have found this person in Muriel Elizabeth Bowser, mayoress of the District of Columbia. She will be a major part of our campaign now, with her on my side I feel much stronger to enter Washington, of course she will play a major part in the next administration, maybe more than all other vice presidents before her. Yes, I will be president, and she vice president, but I see this as a team - maybe I should stress something again. I always appreciated the conversations with women and advices from women. In my company more women are employed as men, also and especially in the management. Men and women with very diverse backgrounds, the person as such counts, nothing else. I always had the feeling, that this strengthens our company, but also makes it to a nicer workplace. I hope that our administration will offer the same, and Muriel Elizabeth Bowser will be a major part of it.

I think I have not to make so many words around her, she's well known, not only in Washington. She's not unknown to TV and press, she has clear opinions and the strength to fight for them. But she is also capable to feel empathy, other than others, she simply is a great person. According to the circumstances, it will be difficult for us, to be together, not to talk about rallies or town halls - and not to forget, she has an important job. Nevertheless, I think she will have no problems to get heard, she's a tough person.

So, now you have the name, Muriel and I, we both look forward to the response in regard to our collaboration. And I mean with this, not tweets from an unfit and insane failure, not from Joe Biden, maybe he will come to a point at one time, I mean responses from you, the voters. Maybe I should not forget to say, that Muriel looks forward to maybe have debates with Mike - if he is "man" enough to face a strong woman, not one of these poppets, we see in this administration.

Now to the last point, the advisory body. In the last weeks and months I looked for contact to people

from whom I think, that I could learn a lot from them, who could give me advice, who would support me. A group of people established, people with I had more or less regular contact. Now I would name this an advisory body. Not in the sense, that it's a closed group, that we would have regular meetings, all is more open, it's more like a network.

It's for me important to hear various ideas and opinions, if I have only yea-sayers around me, I need no one around me! The interesting aspect of this group is, that different people agree in certain aspects with each other, but not necessarily all the time. Sometimes ideas and opinions are very different, but all agree in two matters. This nightmare has to end, and that we have a lot of to do afterwards. We need not only one major change, this nation needs a series of major changes, and therefor we need a lot of input.

I will name some names to give you a feeling about this group. Four women are important, and I'm proud that they all four agreed to discuss topics with me. Ilhan Omar, Ayanna Pressley, Rashiba Tlaib and Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez - I think you know this four women. Why I think that they are important? Of course, also they have insights in Washington I not have, they represent a new generation of young and strong politicians, this four women have made many different experiences, not all of them good, they express very well the diversity of our nation, with their so different backgrounds.

I will name three men who have also something in common. Julian Castro, Wayne Messam and Richard Ojeda - all ran for the Democratic nomination for presidency, but stopped their campaign. Do I agree with all their ideas and opinions? No, but still I need no yea-sayers around me!

As I said, we have no regular meetings, but we talked about that we maybe establish a kind of regular public discussion group. Some of us would meet every two weeks or so, and would discuss a given topic, live on social media. I think this could be interesting for the voters.

So, now I have announced what I wanted to announce. A last word about that I have mentioned, that I would prepare, better some lawyers, a lawsuit against the idiot in office. Yes, this chatter about immunity, but maybe a shock for our dumb president, there's a world outside, the world not ends at the American borders, but you will experience this soon. So, I hope that I could give you some new information and insights in my campaign. Feel free to comment on my announcements, the named people know of course that I would name them, so feel free to apply to them directly. See you!"

Results

"Wow, Biden is a monster! But okay, we have more votes, but not more delegates as Biden. But Bernie is sick! I would be contrite now, would I be him. It would have been very interesting, would he be still in the race. So, still everything on course, we will see what the announcements will yield."

Reactions

"Wow, you dropped a bomb, Peter!"

"Very American talking, Caroline?"

"I do my best. But honestly, you've captured the news, virus or not! Well, it's a long weekend, but no TV news without you, breaking news on the webpages of every newspaper, if the president not steps back, the headlines at Tuesday will be yours."

"As planned. Now it's the moment for Sarah and Kellyanne. We have requests for statements and interviews from all important TV stations and newspapers. They will release the prepared statements now and will tell the press, that I will be available for interviews not before after the long weekend. I wanna see the response first, also the reactions from Biden and the jerk - the first tweets and statements are very funny! Good things need time, I will work somewhat on social

media the next days, will answer some comments or so, talk with people in this way."

Chris Cuomo

"His announcement last Saturday was a bombshell and resulted a lot of, very different, reactions. Tonight I will have an interview with him, the first he gives after his announcement. Later I will have interviews with two women he mentioned in his announcement. First, with the woman who's now a designated vice president, Muriel Elizabeth Bowser, major of the District of Columbia. And thereafter with one of the women he mentioned as a member of his advisory body, Congresswoman Ilhan Omar. But let me begin with you, Peter. Thanks for being with me, Peter, to answer my questions."

"Thanks for the possibility to be on CNN again, Chris - I'm yours, Chris!"

"Then let us see what answers you have. Shall we talk about the tweets and reactions from the president and from Joe Biden?"

"The first is uninteresting, at least if we will not waste our time with lies and his shit talking. Joe Biden has a problem more now. But I wanna not talk about him either, I'm here to talk about me."

"Okay, let's talk about you. You started your announcement with talking about your agenda. I not wanna talk about your agenda as such, it was nothing new as such, all can be read on your webpage. But two points were striking, at least for me. You talked about, that we should stop to talk about race, about skin color, this would be of no importance. Later you mentioned with not a single word, that Muriel Bowser is a woman of color. On one hand you could say: This was only consequent! But then: A woman, African American - only a coincidence, or tactic? Joe Biden?"

"There was a process, and we, my team, began very early with it. It was obvious, that I would need a person at my side who would be able to compensate my lack of knowledge in regard to Washington. So, the first and uppermost criteria was, to find a person with good or very good insights in the political Washington. I would say: Bull's eye! That she's also a woman? Fine, I like it to work together with women. That she's an African American woman? It's not important, I would have asked her also, would she had been a Latina, with European roots or whatever."

"Okay, I take this - asked?"

"I've bidden her, if this is more precise for you."

"She has the chance to become vice president now? Would it be okay for you would I mention, that she would be the first woman, the first African American woman, in such a position?"

"If needed, you can mention the first female vice presidency. But please, look at this world in this crisis. Nations led by a female president, chancellor or prime minister handle this crisis the best. It should become something banal that women lead nations, nothing worth to mention - and to talk about "skin color" annoys me nowadays only."

"Nevertheless it's her chance to write history, if you like it in that sense or not. It sounded as you were very grateful, that she joined your team?"

"I am! I needed a person like her, she has already a fantastic political career, she not needs me, but I need a person like her. It will be not the first time that she's on CNN, TV is nothing new to her, she's already a public figure - I need her, she not me. It's as simple as that."

"This will give me the opportunity, to ask her some interesting questions later. But let's talk about the second point - it caused a lot of comments and confusion. You talked about Native Americans and said, quote, "we have to ask for forgiveness, we, all the immigrants have to ask for forgiveness. But not only words, we have to talk about financial compensation and about real improvement of their circumstances of life", unquote. You talk about reparation?"

"I talk about, that we have a guilt. But not only warm words this time, we need a plan to improve their lives. Health care for all would help them, as well as better education for all. But this cannot be enough. We cannot turn back the clock, but we have to end this disgraceful situation, also by supporting Native Americans with money. A plan is needed, developed with all Nations. Their situations are diverse, our, the governmental, support has to be diverse."

"What about the "slaves"?"

"Again health care, education and more. But again this is not enough. We need development plans for discriminated quarters and neighborhoods, again diverse situations, we need diverse actions again. But yes, this nation owes the African Americans a lot, it's time to clear the debts."

"How much this will cost?"

"Who's interested in?"

"Pardon? The taxpayer maybe?"

"Come on Chris, as our wonderful president says it all the times: We're the richest nation in history ever! If this is true, and why I should doubt on it, then I ask myself, why can poorer nations offer health care for all, can offer a good education for all, can support their poor people, have special plans for minorities - why they can do this? Maybe because they are not such corrupt as this nation? Our richest inhabitants pay no taxes, we have billions for tax breaks for the richest, our military budget is higher than that of the next ten countries combined - we would have suddenly billions if we would cut the military budget only by one percent! Not to talk about two or three percent. Don't tell me, that we have no money, this would be a mere joke - or is it a lie, that we're the richest nation in history ever?"

"Okay, I take it. Some say, that you're very corrupt. An African American woman as vice president, "The Squad" and three former democratic candidates, all males, all withdrew before the primaries? A nice mix in many aspects, very nicely arranged - your comment?"

"The reflection of our nation as it is? Okay, this one white man at the "top" won't be necessary, but the rest looks very perfect to me. You know, I would like it, but I fear it will not happen, that we would see one American nation, nobody would ask whether you're a man or woman, homosexual or not, what religion or none, nobody would look at your skin except because of the interest, to get knowledge about a different culture, history, about diverse experiences. We should be able to separate the "culture" of a person, from the judgement we render upon this person. Someone robs me, is it important which color this person's skin has? Someone runs for presidency, is gender or skin color important? Someone helps me, is it important which roots this person has, depends my gratefulness on such "differences"? The worth of a house in any case, white neighbors or black neighbors? No verdict or a hard verdict for the same crime.....better you're pale as I. I'm sick of this shit!"

"Do you think you will catch up with Joe Biden, do you think you can pass him? What will happen, when you have not notably more delegates as he at the convention? Do you think you will have a chance in the end, to become the nominee?"

"Winning or losing, the delegates will have to decide. 2016 was a disaster, 2020 would be disaster beyond all imagination. It....."

".....can I interrupt you?"

"Of course."

"You're comparing our today's situation in the States, often with Germany in the 20s and 30s, the rise of the Nazis, Adolf Hitler. I have to say that your parents immigrated to the US after WWII. Do you think this is a adequate comparison?"

"Regarding the structure what happens at the moment in the States, in any case. But what's problematic is, that the consequences would be different. Germany was one nation in Europe, and it was capable to start a devastating development, a development that set the whole world on fire. The USA today? We have talked about our military budget, we have to think about trade wars, we would be easily capable to destroy the whole world as we know it. The Third Reich would be nothing compared with this. I not say that this has to happen, but it would have the potential thereto. It would only need an insane president without scruples, like a matchstick and a barrel of gasoline - I hope that we will not risk this."

"A last question. You still would stop your campaign, would my brother start his campaign?"

"Yes, at least if the Centrists would give him a fair chance. He and the president in a ring? I would predict: KO in the fourth round."

"It was inspiring to talk with you, Peter. Now I look forward to my next guest after a break, we all

need now. Thanks for being with me, Peter."

"Thanks for giving me a stage, to explain some of my ideas, Chris. Convey my greetings to Andrew!"

"I will!"

One Hundred Thousand Plus One

"This is a country, poisoned by racism from beginning on, this is a country with a dark heart, infested by hate and greed. This is country with an illness, that has conquered the brain now, inanity has become the normality. This country will die soon, or we find a harsh cure.

A first step would be, to reconquer the brain, to stop at least this daily insanity. But this would be only a first step, in fact, the rest would be much more difficult. This body, our nation, is infested by the virus racism, not to forget greed and selfishness. Will it ever be possible to cure this body, to fight the illness, at least to suppress it that much, that it would be bearable? I'm not sure to be honest!

What I'm sure about is, if I become a two term president, after this eight years we could have achieved progress, we could have won some battles, but the war as such will only have begun then. Four hundred years of racism, greed and selfishness, eight years will be not enough, they only can be a beginning. But without a beginning there will be no end, and we have to end this, at least we have to stem it to an acceptable amount.

Thousands die in this country every day, because of reasons that would not have to be. A better health care for everyone for instance, would change a lot. Better education for everyone for instance, would change a lot. But all this would fizzle out, with a racist and greedy White ruling class, that refuses to share with others, to accept others. So, we need many steps. We need a president who would follow through with his agenda, who would be hard and consequent. But we would need also many democrats in Congress, the majority in both houses of course, but especially many young and progressive faces - preferably women. Many democratic governors would be good, or conservatives who still can remember what conservatism meant once, before the GOP decayed to a racist and greedy bunch, without any limits anymore.

A hundred thousand plus one, I have problems therewith to control my anger, if I would stand in front of the president, the vice president, Moscow Mitch or one of this other disgusting figures, I would not know, how I should control me. We kill black men in series, but hey, you have to understand the police officers, they are good men. Thousands died who had not to die, but hey, have you seen our fantastic stock markets?

A hundred thousand plus one, either we manage it in November, or this nation will be no longer. But even if we will have the forty-sixth POTUS next year, this nation is in a crisis, and it will need harsh measures to give it a new chance. We have to stop to accept behavior as we have seen it now again. I would like to see the body cameras, but so far I see a murder charge, and I hope we will see drastic measures. No longer we can accept racist behavior as a peccadillo, it's a crime, it has to be punished.

And the president? A group of lawyers works on, to bring charges against the president because of crimes against humanity. The International Court of Justice in The Hague will get our bill of indictment soon, it's time to finish the cozying up to this man without conscience and empathy, no nice phone calls anymore! And to Brett and his friends, The Hague is at least two numbers bigger than you and your friends!

So many lives lost - yesterday, today, tomorrow. Let us spend some time in remember them, but not in that way, that we have some nice prayers and that it was, we have to start to be consequent! Never ever forget, see you, and let us share eight minutes of silence and tears now....."

What The Fuck Happens in Minneapolis?

"We have to stop this insanity, but therefore we need a president who's able to be consequent and strong. No police during the night and now a CNN reporter gets arrested? Are we still living in a constitutional state? I have my doubts, at least if you are a reporter with dark skin color!

But let me say something to the last executive order from our nice president first. This is an assault on our constitution, I wanna hear an outcry and see a legal reaction from the Dems in Washington, but not this nice wishy-washy! This administration is on it's way to destroy our nation, get your asses moved Dems!

And that leads me back to Minneapolis. We all can see the footage, I have not to talk about details. We see a reporter who asks, if he should relocate, but he gets no answer, then he gets arrested - what a shit is this. Again, it's time that we no longer accept this behavior, this has to have consequences, I wanna know who's responsible for this, that a Black reporter gets arrested, but strangely the White reporter stays untouched? I will see that this will have legal consequences, this all is no longer acceptable and bearable!

Some will say now: Is it okay that structures and a police station are burning? Do you really ask this question? I ask the question, why there were no police forces during the night? Is it acceptable to burn down a police station and other structures? No, it's a crime, but also murder is a crime! A young man jogged, now he's dead! A man was totally passive, now he's dead! How often this shall happen till we see actions? None of this four police officers is arrested till now, but a Black reporter from CNN - this has to end!

A word to my listeners. Please, try to stay calm - I have said it yesterday, how difficult it's for me to stay calm. If you no longer can bear it, try to find a legal way to compensate. Cry, scream, protest peacefully, meet with others, pressure your major and governor, pressure the Dems - I fear you can forget the Republicans. To commit an arson is a major crime, and this is good so! You can kill people, a fire can run out-of-control always. Also the lives of firefighters are endangered, this is not acceptable!

Oh, breaking news. The CNN reporter is free again - all good? No! I wanna know who's responsible for this action, I wanna have a name and a statement, and I hope it's a fucking good statement! We need substantial changes in this country, let us begin in November. Otherwise I see a country engulfed by violence and finally plundered by a White greedy "elite".

Let us stand together, let us try to change circumstances. No warm words anymore, hard reactions. But as I said, Dems in Washington get your asses moved, the cozy time has to be over, we have a national task, we have to question a lot of matters! Get your asses moved!

Never, never ever forget! Keep it in mind, all the pictures are there. The southern trees with strange fruit, sometimes I feel, that these days are fucking near again. We need new marches, in the states and in Washington. But please, even if it's so fucking hard, remember Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., I can understand Malcolm X also - no I can't!, I'm one of this White guys - see you."

Oh, Joe!

"Your interview with Don Lemon? Would I be a young African American I would think: Nice words Joe, but the problem is, I've heard them a thousand plus one times and I'm sick of it, to hear this "nice" words again and again! And then?

He asked you a distinct question about the virus racism - your answer? To chatter around, is nicely said. A vast majority of the Americans, you said - hey Joe, if this vast majority exists, where is it? Why Hillary is not POTUS? Why we have this amount of racism? Why you're not leading all the polls with a comfortable margin, why the polls are so close when there's this vast majority? You not even dared to talk about the virus racism, this was cowardly, do you fear to lose White voters? I fear not, to lose this White voters, I fear not, to lose voters who are not agree with me, that this is a virus that has infected the whole nation!

It's over, either we react now, no words are needed but actions, or this nation will have no future. And this pertains not only the African Americans. This pertains also the life situation of Latinos, Asian Americans, so-called Native Americans, the only real "Americans"! No more money for greedy superrich Whites, taxes also for big corporations, money for people who need it, or we will become finally a fucking oligarchy like Russia!

Sorry Joe, but I have heard your words a thousand times, I can hear them no longer and I'm the white guy! Can I guaranty, that I would do it better as POTUS? Well, I'm not sure, to be honest. There's the House, there's Senate, there's a democratic establishment that produced warm words for decades. I have not forgotten, what Hillary said about President Barack Obama during the primaries - can you remember? There was this White woman in the park.....! Racism has many faces, I talked about porn some days ago. Believe me, porn tells you a lot about a society. Racism has many faces - I'm free of guilt? Let me look in the mirror, let me see into my eyes, do I have to tell you, what I see?

I think that it's time, that African Americans, Latinos, Asian Americans.....that they get adequate possibilities, to represent their interests. I cannot speak for the African Americans - I'm none! I not know how it feels, to be discriminated all my life. I cannot speak for Latinos - I'm none! I not know how it feels, that "my" president discriminates me as drug dealer and rapist. I cannot speak for the Asian Americans - I'm none! I not know how it feels, that someone spits on me, because I'm responsible for the virus. I absolutely cannot speak for those who lived here before the Europeans came - I'm none of them! I not know how it feels, if your whole culture became destroyed, if you had been defined as an animal. I cannot speak for women - I'm a fucking man! I not know how it feels, to be judged your whole life by "beauty", to get seen as sexual object, already from being a teenager. What I maybe can do is, listen to all this groups, discuss with them, to start together with them developments that will lead into real change. But don't be naive, there will be a lot of resistance, and by far not only from the extreme right. Also the left is not free of this virus, that would be a very rosy worldview! There was this woman in the park, ask her, she will tell you that she was never a racist! All I can say is, I would try! I would try to do my best, maybe I would fail, I am only one of this old white men!

I see pictures from demonstrations around the nation - is there still hope? I see so many young people on the streets, by far not only African Americans! I have said it often, we need people on the streets - yes, I know, still this virus is there! If this were a beginning, a movement towards November, than I would have hope for this nation again. It were always the young, who pressed the old to implement reforms - not the old White men were the reformers. I'm proud today, to be an American!"

Ultraviolence

*I can hear sirens, sirens
He hit me and it felt like a kiss
I can hear violins, violins
Give me all of that ultraviolence
(Elizabeth Woolridge Grant; Ultraviolence)*

"I have seen pictures, very sad pictures, I will not judge about them - why? It's 1992 and parts of Los Angeles county are burning - 1992! I was very young, too young to be honest, at the end of the 60s and the beginning of the 70s, but some pictures I've in mind. What happened since then, especially, what happened in the last nearly two decades?

The pictures are so similar, it's shocking! Could you say, whether the burning building is a building in Minneapolis or Los Angeles? I not! In Los Angeles sixty-three people died, thousands were wounded - well, there's a man in the White House, he would love to see this again: Only a dead "nigger",.....

Yes, there are people who are only there to destroy, also this is a truth. The violence at the CNN building showed this very good. But I've talked about France, the French Revolution, a very bloody revolution, full of violence and excesses. But this outbreak had a reason, a system unable to change, a greedy ruling class unable to share, and the people? What other possibilities they had? Gandhi? Dr. Martin Luther King Jr.? I will not interpret the words said by Malcolm X now, but how long it should continue? Till 2022? Till 2042? Till 2062? Till the next president from the Dems chatters warm words?

Please, protest peacefully! Stand in front of the White House were this total failure sits on his fat ass. Believe me, he likes this pictures, he would like it, to see fights and dead demonstrators. What he hates is, to hear a crowd that shouts out the truth, that he's a total failure in office again.

Please, try to separate from them, who are only there to destroy. I know, in a way this is fucking hypocritical babble from an old White man. I had never to experience, what discrimination means, but even I have problems therewith not to lose my temper, how hard this has to be, being a person, who became discriminated her or his whole life? To be honest, I cannot imagine it, not really.

About what I'm talking, 1992 or 2020? Eighteen years and nothing factual happened. Nice words, nice "programs".....not very successful this all? We need change, and to say it so: I'm not sure, if we can. And yes, I have nothing to offer, a company that tries to do it in another way? But this is a little company, we talk about a nation infected by a virus over hundreds of years, a virus, an inherent part in this country.

This leads to one point: We have to change this society basically, or nothing makes any sense anymore. I shiver, I imagine that I would have this task - is this task manageable? Not by one person obviously, it would need a national effort, everything else would be an illusion.

It's strange for me to see, who calls whom now, even the president. Nice, but no words anymore! I wanna see action: Second-degree murder, the police officer who killed George Floyd. Third-degree murder, the two officers who also knelt on him. Failure to render assistance, for the fourth police office. That's what I see at the moment, maybe more, but in any case not less!

A president, who divides and who stirs up hatred, a former vice president and Centrists who have many warm words, like in 1992, like in the 60s and 70s, like in 2038, like in 2056 - hey, let us quote Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. and everything will become fine! I'm sick of it, I'm pissed off, I need a way to give my anger free rein - yes, I need this! But please, do not torch houses, do not destroy the base of life from shop owners, do not endanger lives of others. A man died, a young man not long ago, so many others. We have to leave this vicious circle, or swines without scruples, like our president, can cheer. Let's try to calm it down, please allow me to say this. I see millions of people flooding Washington - peacefully. Thousands who are surrounding the White House peacefully, and express therewith their disgust. 1992 - 2020, so similar. Nothing this society has learned, please, let it not happen, that again so many have to die. I'm anxious, I fear that bad months will be ahead of us."

Jake Tapper

"Should I congratulate you, for whom you picked for vice president?"

"First, and I say this not for the first time, I not picked her, she accepted my plea. Then I would say, that the circumstances forbid every delight therefore, that she is in a special focus now."

"That's true, and I meant it in that way, that you announced a vice president, Joe Biden still not?"

"That's the problem of Joe Biden."

"But she will have not much time now, to work for your campaign?"

"The campaign is not the most important now. Soon we will get the results from this Tuesday, maybe my campaign will be over then. She has a job to do, this is for her the most important thing now."

"I think you downplay your chances now? It appears to me, like you can make a major step towards the nomination this Tuesday?"

"Maybe, but quite honestly, I have some problems now. Still five months till election day, I've said, that I expect that this will become very difficult months for this nation. But I expected not, such a fast and extreme development."

"The president....."

".....sorry that I interrupt you, Jake. But I have no interest in, to talk about this small and anxious, this very dangerous man. We have more important topics at the moment."

"The president with the Bible in hand, no topic for you?"

"No, this was so ridiculous, watch it on YouTube and laugh about this insecure little wanker, he is even too dumb to know how to hold a Bible, he's not used to, I would say. But we have more important topics. I hope at least, you have some better questions?"

"Joe Biden and his speech he held recently?"

"Okay."

"You're opinion?"

"Nice speech - really! But it was the speech of an old white man. This is not meant on a personal level, but I see so many young people on the streets, from all ethnic groups - I wanna hear them."

"It was a speech with a lot of empathy?"

"As a young black man I would say: My father told me about 1992 and all the nice words thereafter. Now we have 2020. In eighteen years I will tell my children about 2020 and all the nice words thereafter."

"He announced initiatives in Congress?"

"Yeah, and he mentioned Moscow Mitch and the president? The House has no power in the end, about that should Joe Biden talk! We need the majority in House and Senate, we need a new president, and even then we have figures like Kavanaugh in the Supreme Court. Maybe about this, Joe Biden should talk? What initiative he will implement in the next months with this Senate and president? These are the fucking warm words, I cannot listen to longer! He talked about 1968 and changes? About what fucking changes he's talking? If I was a person of color, I would be upset now. All this little steps, since decades and centuries, we need real progress, or we have this situation all one or two decades."

"What initiatives you would encourage?"

"That's the problem, Jake! We need no new laws now, we need a society that changes! I cannot proclaim with a law, that from now on nobody is a racist anymore! If the world would be that easy!"

"But what would be your solution?"

"Ever considered, that there's no solution?"

"That would be very bad idea?"

"But it would be a possibility? Please, what I'm talking about is, that you cannot proclaim that a society should change. You can try, you can work on, but it will be not easy in any way, especially in a country like ours."

"Specifics?"

"First of all, we should become a modern society with health care for all, education for all, fair salaries, strong unions, a better tax system and much more. Then we have to support minorities, we have to pay our debts. We have a fucking lot to do!"

"How long we would need for these changes, more than eight years?"

"Eighty maybe? And now we see the problem - or? I not agree with all President Barack Obama did and said. But it was an important development - and now? Nearly everything is destroyed again. We will have never real progress, if the American people cannot agree in certain basic rules, at least the vast majority."

"And if not?"

"You expect an answer?"

"Yes."

"Switch on your TV tonight"

"Is this a presidential answer?"

"Maybe the time of nice and cozy words is over? What do you expect, if the Whites will be

continuously not willing to share with others? That the others will say all the times: Let's wait another eighteen years, maybe then? Hey, I can sit in the bus wherever I wanna, that's cool! This shit has to end, period! Otherwise, it's like with climate change and a pandemic. Scientist told us again and again, that a major pandemic will come one day, but never mind, we have still under a hundred and ten thousand deaths in the US. Scientists tell us, that time runs out, to prevent the worst regarding climate change. What will happen, when we see also in the future no fundamental changes in this country? Come on, this "niggers" we can keep under control very easily! And if they become too annoying, we can send the military - why we should give them a fair share? We have to stop with this silly game, otherwise one day minorities will ask the question: What can we still lose? One day the answer will be: Nothing! And then, shall our military then fight a war with our minorities? Well, the president would like it, he has no problem therewith, when hundreds of thousands are dying."

"But again, what would be your program as president?"

"I answered this question. A major topic will be who leads Senate, then we have to talk about the Supreme Court. We have to give minorities more opportunities, to get heard and especially more power, economic power and political power. And most important, we have to ensure that this developments will be not reversible, at least not in an easy way. And then we have to talk about, that a president has only limited power, regarding the states? Without any doubts, we need as many willing governors as possible. Maybe Joe should talk about this, but this sounds then not so nice! But this is the fucking reality - by the way, what about a real apprenticeship by the police and not only a short training, mostly shooting? What about the idea, not to endanger our police officers in the way, that every simple traffic control can escalate very easily into a deadly shooting? The reality is fucking complex, maybe Joe should talk about this? I talk about it!"

"A last question. Nobody doubts about, that you will win more delegates than Joe Biden today. Will this become your day?"

"Well, we will have to wait for some time, till we will have the final results. Bernie Sanders will be not unimportant, a good deal of the missing delegates would be good, obviously."

"A number?"

"As much as possible of course. More than the half in any case. Less would be bad, not necessarily the end, but bad. More would be good. To face New York equal or nearly equal with Joe Biden, is my aim."

"Then we have to be somewhat patient, but soon we will know more. Thanks for answering my questions, Peter."

"Thanks for asking me, Jake."

June 2nd, 2020

District of Columbia primary (29) – Montana primary (19)

New Mexico primary (34) - South Dakota primary (16)

Maryland primary (96) - Pennsylvania primary (186)

Rhode Island primary (26)

(postponed from April 28th)

Indiana primary (82) (postponed from May 5th)

Results

"Well, nearly five hundred delegates had been on the table, Bernie Sanders has won only thirty-five of them, that's the first of the good news. And then, we have won forty-four delegates more than Joe Biden, only forty-one are left now! I don't think, that we will catch him up till New York, I fear Georgia will be not enough, but New York will be the big deal, and we should not forget, that after New York, still another nearly four hundred delegates wait. I think that this was a major step! - Kellyanne?"

"The first statement by Joe Biden was not very strong. Of course, he hopes for Bernie Sanders' delegates, but it's all not that simple."

"No, some of them are bound, but by far not all. Same with the delegates from the other former candidates. I think much will depend on our lead, at a certain point it will be a disaster for the Democrats not to nominate us. - Betsy?"

"I think that a momentum for us will be, that the behavior of the Clinton Dems screwed it up last time, the stupid behavior of the superdelegates. It would be a shock, if this will repeat, they cannot risk this - okay, they are Dems, Dems were always all the times the Dems' worst enemy."

"Okay, but we cannot rest now, this success is nothing compared with the breaking news. We have to us this success for ads and TV spots, but in daily life other developments are much more important. Biden's attacks on the planless idiot in office, Obama's speech, Mattis and Asper, bad times for our president? - Betsy?"

"He made a mistake with the military and his childish photo shooting - Heidi would say, you're out, no picture for you. But be careful, yes, we see distinct disengagements, some people realize, that it is maybe better to stop, kissing his ass and licking his boots, that it's better for you're reputation now, to start to criticize him, after you worked for him. Okay, maybe you can say, that there are some serious voices, but I see a lot of opportunists. And too many are still willing to give him a rim job. Mitch McConnell for instance would be a shocker, but not Mattis and Asper."

"Obama, Biden? Sarah?"

"The Dems like it, the Republicans laugh about it. The independents? At the moment the president harms himself the most. Obama is Obama, maybe he can motivate young voters, but he also motivates conservative voters. Biden? He has no clear concept, not long ago he liked it very much, that the president allowed him, to call him. He not represents change, he's the personified "more-of-the-same". I go with Betsy, he's battered, but still stands on his feet in the ring. Twelve rounds? Not sure, maybe round four or five?"

"I would agree with you, Sarah. He's very dangerous now, much will depend on the people around him. And I talk not about Jared or Ivanka, they share one bed with daddy. But as Betsy already mention, Barr could be a key factor, but especially the most conservative voices in Senate and some governors would be crucial. Okay, so far this. No virus anymore, or Kellyanne?"

"One hundred and ten thousand deaths soon? Not long, and we will have one hundred and twenty-five thousand, and then? The nation-wide numbers rise again, not much, but from a high level on. How much we will bear? One hundred and fifty thousand? Two hundred thousand? A new series of ads and TV commercials with this question is ready."

"That's good, we have to show that we not forget this topic, that we can work on different topics at the same time. Please organize a virtual town hall about this topic, Kellyanne - as soon as possible."

"Okay, Peter. Should I try to realize it in the forefront to the town hall about racism, or thereafter?"

"In the forefront, if possible. No matter if both follow fast in a row then. Racism, the major topic of now. - Caroline?"

"It's good, that you talked since a longer time about this topic, and that you never let any doubt about it, that this had been a problem for this nation, from the first saddlers on. Your statements are consistent."

"Maybe I can add something?"

"Sure, Sarah."

"Very important is, and many comments and responses verify this, that you talk anyways in a general

way about it. It's not a problem of the black people, it's not a problem of the Latinos, it's not a problem of the Asian Americans, it's not a problem of the Native Americans, it's a problem of them all, except of the white population, at least if not poor and not a woman. Okay, in the end it's maybe more about discrimination, bigotry, suppression, but I think we know what I mean."

"I understand you, Sarah. Kick out this white men, especially from politics. Bad for you, Peter!"

"Well, Caroline, compared with the other two old White men I look not that bad - would I say."

"Yeah, accepted. Now that we have again such a wonderful choice again, I would prefer you in any case. What would you do if Warren or Klobuchar would instead of Biden?"

"Klobuchar? Not sure? Warren? I think I would step back. You've forgotten Kamala Harris? You can criticize her, but I think this would have been fantastic TV debates, Harris vs. the disgusting fat ass. But unfortunately the voters had not enough fantasy. Okay, so far for today I would say. The next days will be very important - have you realized how nice it's now to listen to the news? A virus and demonstrations, but even with a hurricane on top it would be more bearable, than to hear about the wanker in office every hour. Before I forget it, greetings to all from Muriel."

"How is she?"

"Well, she has no nice time at the moment. She's confronted with this time bomb in office every day and every hour. She has a lot of sleepless nights at the moment. Positive for us is, this sharpens her profile as vice president, but in this way? For her it's important now, that she can concentrate 24/7 on Washington, nothing else matters for her at the moment."

"Of course, but she will be with us for some time during the town hall regarding racism. Shall I ask her also because of the town hall regarding the pandemic?"

"Yes, but if she has no time, it's okay. She has a fucking hard job at the moment, like many mayors in the country now, only that she has also to care for this toddler in office, but she's a pretty tough woman - she's a woman."

Gosh, You're Such A Little Fucking Coward!

"Sorry, but looking at the pictures in TV, seeing the White House? What a little fucking coward is this wanker of president. He's like one of these dictators, hiding behind massive walls, protected by his blood hounds. I always doubted of his mental fitness, but now it's definitive - this man is mentally ill and unfit for office, he has to be removed. Will we wait till something grave will happen? He's the Commander in Chief, the man with the nuclear codes - are we crazy to give such an ill and paranoid person such power? This would be the time for the vice president to step in, he's also a ruthless swine, but at least not mentally ill.

I mean this not as a satire, these words are very seriously meant! This man can harm the American people, the American nation, even the whole world, in an extreme way - have we to wait till something happens, till people have to die? There were a few signals from the military, that they are aware of their responsibility, but I would be not unhappy, would we not wait till the crucial test.

We all know that he would be happy, could he send the military like in 1992, he would cheer every dead, he would be happy to see dead bodies in the streets. He's dangerous, because he's a little coward, a little coward with a big gun in his little hands, nothing is more dangerous than this.

Isn't it interesting, in which way he reacts to this more and more peaceful protests, protests that get larger and larger, not only in the States? He's not capable to address the nation, he's not capable to speak out words of sympathy, he feels more and more the pressure from the streets, that he will have tough months till he gets voted out. Look at this little man, how many fences and soldiers he needs, too cowardly to show up, to speak with the protestors, attending the church service in Minnesota today, to pose with a bible inside a house of prayer. Gosh, what a little coward this wanker is - never forget, see you!"

The Devil's General

"Maybe it should be a compulsory reading, not only for higher military ranks, but for all in the military. The words that Carl Zuckmayer lets the German General Harry Harras say at the end, they should be in the mind of any soldier and maybe also police officer.

We all know, that this swine without any scruples, that smears the White House every day, will not accept it, when I will defeat him in November. He already plans an overthrow of government, to become the dictator, he dreams of to be.

We have to watch very carefully the actions from the bunch in the White House, from Barr, from McConnell, especially from the Supreme Court. Everything is in line, should it give hope, that some generals speak out? "Some", enough? We see every day, still now, again and again police violence - only single exceptions?

Open your eyes and ears America, after WWI Europe celebrated, at least those who could, many suffered - reminds me to America today. The Roaring Twenties, a decade thereafter fascism rose in Germany and Europe drowned in WWII - and not only Europe! Some years ago, January 2016, I wrote in reaction to David Bowie's last record "Blackstar":

'Tis A Pity She Was A Whore

*How much I would appreciate it – if she would be a whore
In her innocence and honesty
Only a whore is able to*

*Look at Donald Duck – You fucking liar!
Phoniness and seduction are your business
And fuck, your good in!
But I hop not good enough – days have changed - hope so!
Fuck you daughter, travel to Austria, shoot yourself!
Honor the whore for her honesty!
I do!*

Later I had to write, that I'm obviously no good prophet - days have changed! And now? He was good, he was fucking good, and he's still fucking good. He's wounded now, but this makes him only more dangerous. He feels now, that he can no longer deceive great parts of the society, but this makes him only more dangerous. The behavior of the military and police will be important now, we have not to hope for actions from the Supreme Court! Yes, I'm a bad prophet. The last time I thought: This story will have a happy ending and I failed. This time I fear, that the story will have a (very) violent ending, maybe will end in a disaster - hey, I'm a bad prophet! Never ever forget, see you!"

What More You Have To See?

"A president who drags Mr. Floyd's name into the mire, an old man on the pavement bleeding? A president who thinks, that a black man, murdered by the police, has to admire him now, because Whites get into work again, while Blacks still lose their jobs. A black man is badly hurt, a young police officer who wants to look after the man gets pulled away by a colleague, other police officers passing by, totally uninterested in a black man, who could die. What more you have to see, to see a totally ill nation, with a president who's totally nuts?

But let me critique one matter - the Rose Garden. Why no boycott from journalists, when they get provoked in this way? Journalists with backbones would be good, who would ask questions like their colleagues in England, France and Germany would ask, still no shoe had been thrown in the

president's direction? I said it, and I meant it: Would I stand face to face with him, I would spit into his face, I would have to express my disregard and disrespect on him. Every pig I respect more than this swine!

Let me end therewith, that I pay my deepest respect to Muriel Bowser. She has a very difficult job at the moment, but she masters it with grandeur. I fear that I make it not easier for her, but I'm only one of these men? Can you fancy Elizabeth Warren or Kamala Harris together with Muriel Bowser? Isn't this a thrilling thought? I think that it will be good to have her by my side, but at the moment she has to concentrate on Washington, too much evil in this city today. Never ever forget, see you!"

The Social Media Threat

"I hope that the president's revenge will be successful - no, this is no satire. At the moment this order comes into action, we will be redeemed from his shit on social media! His tweets and posts will be the first that have to be erased, I look forward to start with lawsuits regarding his tweets and posts. But unfortunately this will not happen.

This is only another of the president's smoke grenades. Everything is so sloppy made, as always when dilettantes work on something - has somebody told him now, how to hold a bible?

We need a discussion about social media and what can be released there, but not in this way, the way of this sissy, this crybaby, we will do it seriously after I'm in office. So, forget this newly kindergarten, let us concentrate on the important topics, the ones, this douchebag not wants to talk. Never ever forget, see you!"

Thanks To The Peaceful Protesters

"I saw peaceful protesters in Washington, treated like a mob. I saw White men with swastikas and assault weapons, aggressively trying to get entrance to a governors' office, they were treated like peaceful protesters. I not saw good people, at both places. At one, I, hopefully, saw the future of our nation, at the other, I saw them, who are threatening a peaceful future.

Too much have nothing better to do now, as to ensure, that they did wrong in the past, but that from now on, everything would become better.....nice lip services! The NFL? Yeah, Joe Montana and "his" receiver Jerry Rice in my youth - today? Is it a coincident, that we have again and again this White superstar quarterbacks?

The youth, we have to hope for the youth! It was always a privilege of the youth, to remind the old and adapted that constant change is needed. We need more young people in politics, especially women. But not those who try to be the "better men", like Hillary, we need women who try to overcome this stupid machismo, not to be a part of it.

Looking at the Democratic Party, I see some hope, some congresswomen, some female governors / governesses and mayoresses give me hope. But this is way not enough, we need more of this female power. Yeah, many say many nice things now, like four police officers are accused now. But in the end only the verdict will count, like in 1992. Words are words, actions have to be the benchmark, this will be the crucial test for the Democrats.

Another 1992 would be a disaster, another time with actionless warm words would be a disaster, but don't be naive! Enough in this country would like especially this! Our president would have liked it beyond everything, to see soldiers fighting with demonstrators, and do not forget: He's a symptom, but by far not the illness!

Thanks to all peaceful protesters, they remind us old that we need substantial change, that a lot went wrong in our nation. It was always an honor to talk with you - you not have seen it? Well, I need no TV station behind me by doing it, I like doing it privately.

Never ever forget, see you."

Tough Women Do It Better

"Congratulations to Muriel for the new "must-see" in Washington, the Black Lives Matters Plaza! I'm sure the president will like it, when he is the next time on his way, to join the church service at St. John's Episcopal Church.

Honestly, I feel deeply honored, that this woman agreed to support me as vice president. In a way I feel somewhat uncomfortable, because I've the feeling, that she should be the candidate for the nomination, not I. She showed in an impressive way, how to handle such a critical situation, she will be the counterweight, that I need. I think that I can learn a lot from her, she will be much more for me, than a vice president.

Thanks, Muriel!"

June 6th, 2020

United States Virgin Islands caucuses (7) – Guam caucuses (7)

Results

"Well, Bernie again two delegates, but we two more than Biden. So, thirty-nine are left. Next Tuesday Georgia and West Virginia, then we can catch up with Biden. Two weeks later New York and Kentucky, and the lead will be ours. So far the theory. What do you think, Caroline?"

"As future First Lady I have to say, that it sounds good to me. The next two weeks will provide some answers, not only in this regard."

"Yes! But I fear, that not all answers will be nice ones. How many deaths we will have in two weeks - in more and more states the numbers are rising, in some they are exploding, only to mention Texas, Arizona, South Carolina or Utah. How long it will take, till we will hear verdicts in the Ahmaud Arbery and the George Floyd cases? The verdicts will be the crucial tests. No, the next months will become no good months for our nation - a hurricane will hit the coast today."

"This time it cannot be, that nothing will change!"

"We will see fundamental changes, in twelve months this nation will be a different nation. We only have one problem. This nation is deeply divided, two nearly equal factions with very different ideas regarding the future of America. It's not concerted, which faction will prevail, what an America, America in twelve months will be."

"We only can try our best."

"Yes."

Don Lemon

"Sorry, but I have to ask you this again, you've talked with my colleague Chris Cuomo about it, but I have to talk with you about it, in this special moment: Muriel Bowser as vice president, only the black quota woman?"

"I think you know Muriel, you've talked with her, I don't think that she makes the impression, that she would agree thereto, to be a black quota woman. It was not foreseeable, that this topic would become such prominent, that she would stand suddenly that much in the focus, not at least as the smart and circumspect opponent to our insane and ugly president. Sometimes it's reality, who writes the best stories."

"You're right, I had the honor to meet Muriel Bowser, the honor to interview her. Without any

doubt, she's a very smart woman. What would you say, who's the more skilled politician, you or she?"

"If your question implies, whether she could be good president, maybe a better president than I, then I would say: Yes, of course! I see many strong and smart women who could be fantastic presidents - open your eyes and see the world! Look at all these countries, leaded by women, why only in America there should be no women, good enough for this job? But she not runs for the office, and the women who did? We have to talk about many things in the next eight years."

"What if Muriel Bowser would run for presidency in four years? You said you would stop your campaign, would Andrew Cuomo start a campaign?"

"Maybe she would accept me as vice president? She's seven years younger than I? Let us win together in November, the rest we can see thereafter. But you're right, she's the skilled politician, that's why I said, that I can learn a lot from her."

"But you would be president, and she would be vice president?"

"Yeah, strange world. But I also said, that she would be without any doubts much more than a vice president. And again, the democratic field had so many opportunities at the beginning - vote for women and minorities whenever you can, that would be my recommendation."

"The president, the words from Collin Powell and other generals and admirals, the new policy from the NFL, Barr's statements, Muriel Bowser's policy, the virus, the new CNN polls - is this the beginning of the end of this presidency?"

"Where to start - Collin Powell? As he talked about a president and lying I thought, that he would talk about George W. and himself - I at least have not forgotten their farce, a farce that costed the lives of many Americans and much more Iraqis. I hear voices, but I'm surprised who I hear, and what they say. Sorry, but I have some problems in forgetting and with opportunism."

Yeah, the NFL. Nice that all the White owners allow their black players now, to kneel down. Not long ago this sounded somewhat different - well, all this fucking memories.....it's always important to know, from which direction the wind blows.

Polls? Do we talk about popular vote, do we talk about swing states? Do not underestimate this man, not again! It's a long time till November, and maybe.....I've heard some rumors! Critical months are ahead of us, we have to be very careful and wide-awaken, the battle has not even begun, believe me.

Should this become the beginning of the end, then not because of Collin Powell, the NFL or a CNN poll. The people on the streets, mayors like Muriel Bowser or governors like Gretchen Whitmer, but most of all the people on the streets. The Civil Rights Movement not happened in Congress, the Civil Rights Movement happened on the streets, the streets are the place for fundamental change, at least with a Congress, incapable of reform."

"And with a president like you?"

"And a Congress, incapable of reform? Maybe we should learn from this presidency, that Congress is the most important political place. Imagine, this president, but a Congress, Republicans, not full of opportunists and bootlickers? Everything would be also different, with democratic majority leaders in both houses. But if Congress fails, only the streets can compel change."

"Okay, so it's more important in November whom we elect for Congress, as governors and majors, than for president?"

"All is important, every election is important. The president is the president, but for instance, as we see today, we have strong and independent states. The president cannot rule like a king or dictator, but therefore you need strong mayors and governors, you need strong members in Congress - and independent spirits."

"Diverse?"

"In any case, we're a diverse nation. This diversity has to be visible, not only on the streets, also in the economic and political life. Only to think about, that half of the nation are women, there's a lot we have to do better."

"Let me finish this conversation with a new development. The plan to defund and dismantle the police - clever or a gift to the president?"

"It's an idea of the Minneapolis City Council, not more, not less. So far I have not seen a distinct plan, therefore it's difficult to give you a substantial answer. The president? Forget this liar, forget his base, forget his bootlickers and yea-sayers, forget the liar in office."

"Your thoughts about the police?"

"I had a conversation with a relative who lives in Germany, she was totally confused, as I told her, that an American police officer has not to make an apprenticeship. In Germany this is also an affair of the states, like in the USA, but the apprenticeship lasts between two and three years and you have to fulfil many requirements. Maybe we should do some benchmarking? And then we have to be consequent, misconduct has to have consequences.

But let me say also this. I stop as a police officer a car in Germany, say that a tail light not functions. It's not a big deal in Germany, in the US? The difference? In Germany it's very unlikely that in the car will be a gun, in the US it's very imaginable. I think we all can imagine, that this creates a very different situation - or? Well, we have the Second Amendment, we have a different tradition, but we have also to respect, that this creates a more difficult situation for the police officers, even by stopping a car, because a tail light not functions.

As often, reality has not only one side, even not only two, reality is often very difficult. Racism in the police? Gosh, we have racism in all fields of society, why not in the police? Should we talk about the Congress, about racism in politics? Racism is a cancerous ulcer that has infested the whole body of our nation - should we talk about the daily racism in TV, in movies, in News Stations? Maybe you can tell me from your experiences, Don?"

"Yeah.....at Tuesday, tomorrow, Georgia and West Virginia - have I talked with our next POTUS?"

"This will depend very much on the convention, as a first step. Maybe?"

"I think I would appreciate it."

June 9th, 2020

**Georgia primary (105) - (postponed from March 24th)
West Virginia primary (28) – (postponed from May 12th)**

Results

"First of all, it was a disaster! The scenes in Georgia were devastating, and is it surprise, especially in electoral districts with a mainly African American population? Whatever, we are the greatest nation on earth ever, but incapable, to held up a democratic election - no, this is not our biggest problem at the moment, but it tells you a lot, Erin."

"But I think you're very happy with the outcome, Peter?"

"Not all who wanted to vote in Georgia, were able to vote. We have to discuss what democracy means, and not only by looking at topics like gerrymandering. But if we ignore this, then yes, the outcome couldn't be much better, in not only one respect."

"Let's look at the results, let us start with West Virginia. Bernie Sanders was not able to win one of the twenty-eight delegates, you won three delegates more than Joe Biden - satisfied?"

"Nicely dramatic, to start with West Virginia. But yes, satisfied, especially because we have to talk about Georgia now."

"Okay, let's do so. Was it a surprise for you? Georgia, the support Joe Biden has got from the African American community so far?"

"Some African American leaders endorsed Joe Biden, but maybe it becomes more and more visible, that we should talk about agendas, about what the candidates plan for the time after January."

"Georgia, again no delegate for Joe Biden, but twenty-three delegates more for you, as for Joe Biden. In the forefront to the election in Georgia, the Biden campaign sounded very convinced, that Georgia would be no good ground for you. Your comments?"

"The Biden campaign shows the Hillary arrogance - I cannot lose. Okay, we're still thirteen delegates behind Joe Biden, but who doubts about, that after New York and Kentucky we will be in the lead? More and more people see now, that we're in fact an alternative to Joe Biden, that our agenda includes real change, that we're progressive, but not so dogmatic as Bernie Sanders."

"But in Georgia? Do you see the African American community behind you now? Especially also seen in respect of the developments of the last weeks? "

"Two different sides of one coin: On the one side I'm sick of, to talk about skin color - I'm really sick of it! But on the flipside, nothing is more important at the moment, as to talk about skin color, to talk about a nation infected by racism, that racism is an American illness. We talk about the African Americans now, but we cannot forget the Latinos - I have still the pictures from children in cages in mind. What do you think, no longer in the news, but in reality? How many Latino children are caged in this very moment, right now? How many Asian Americans have to experience racism right now, because of the virus - no longer in the news, but in reality? The Navajo Nation, and all the other Native American Nations, not so much in the news now, but in reality? We should start to talk about racism as such, about a White class that is racist, about what it should mean, to be an American. Is it necessary to be White, to be an American? Is it necessary to be rich, to be an American? What is necessary, to be an American? Gosh, this is so much more than to talk about the real existing police violence against African Americans. But we have to start with this fundamental key-discussion, otherwise we can wait a few years, and we will have the same situation again. But maybe this time a Latino or a Hispanic had to die a senseless death, an Asian American or a one of this people, who live since a very long time here. We have to define what it shall mean, to be an American."

"To be born in the United States, naturalization, to have an American passport?"

"If it would be that easy! Every American has the right to vote - one vote, all equal, or?"

"Yes."

"Thanks for the assist. We both know, that minorities experience with every election a different world. Let's talk about health care, a natural right or a privilege, as the GOP and the conservatives are thinking? The western world, and not only the western world, looks at us and shakes its heads. They cannot believe that health care is no human right in the States, and who is affected most - the minorities. We have to talk about a White class that thinks, to be a first-class American means, to be White and preferably rich. All others are second-class or less. Like the woman in the park. No, she definitively knows that she's no racist. What she is, is a privileged White woman, not poor, who lives in her White arrogance. But of course, she's not racist - we have a very, very long way to go!"

"Joe Biden has not commented your success in Georgia, but also in West Virginia, so far. What will happen after New York and Kentucky?"

"Soon we will be at the point, where the Democratic Party has to get honest, the same dirty play as in 2016, or a fair competition. Without any doubts, I will have more delegates as Joe Biden in July. What about to ask them, how many candidates more I need as Joe Biden, to become the nominee? Or will it be, that it would not matter, because they will manage it, for instance with the superdelegates, that I will not become the nominee in any case? Ask them, I'm very interested in their answers."

"I will do, Peter. Thanks for answering my questions."

"Thanks for asking me, Erin."

Two Hundred Thousand And Some CNN Polls

"You know Caroline, sometimes I'm frightened of winning the election. It's certain now, we will have over two hundred thousand deaths in the States. Let it be in September or in October, we definitely will have over a quarter million deaths at the end of this year. Only WWII left now, for comparison, and of course the Civil War. And if we cannot stop this president and this submissive and sycophantic GOP, we soon will have a new civil war. But even if, this country is so divided, it

will be a nearly impossible task to unite this country again, at least that much, that you could guaranty at least fundamental civil rights for everyone."

"We could go to Germany?"

"We, we could go everywhere. Germany or Canada, the UK or New Zealand, that's not about what I'm talking. Or in a way, yes. In the way, that the American people should have the opportunity to decide. To decide for a job for instance, not to have the pressure to accept every job, maybe two or three of them. Of course, I'm no dreamer, but it all becomes especially unbearable, if this all is related to the color of your skin."

"Do you fear, that it's too late for the American nation?"

"What does mean "too late"? Racism was always a part of this nation, as well as violence. Inequality is a basic pillar of the American nation - I have to think of the movies, made by Sam Peckinpah, especially "Bring Me the Head of Alfredo Garcia". I was very young, as I saw the movie for the first time, and I think this movie tells you more about humans, than all philosophical classics - the screaming daughter at the end? His movies are telling you a lot about people, especially the American people. No, something fundamental has to happen, or everything will only become worse."

"The people in the streets, the latest CNN polls are devastating for the president!"

"Do not forget, that we have an electoral college? Maybe you win California with ninety percent - who cares? Maybe you win the popular vote with ten million votes in advance - who cares. You have to win Florida and some essential swing states, everything else is uninteresting. And do not forget that the GOP knows, how to suppress voters. I'm sure that I will win the popular vote, without any problem. And I will have also no problem to have more delegates as Biden at the end, but both means not, that I will become the next POTUS. This is the USA, this is not Europe, where the one with the most votes wins."

"To be honest with you, I do not understand the United States - with this iconic words Jacinda Ardern expressed the feelings of many Europeans. You cannot understand this, to understand this would mean.....I do not know! In Germany, the mandatory health insurance became law at June 15th, 1883 - exactly one hundred and thirty-seven years ago, we had still an emperor in Germany at that time, Fürst Otto von Bismarck was Reichskanzler."

"Yes, but this not counts for the US. Every modern nation has health care for every citizen, except the United States. In no country a civilian can own weapons and ammunition, that even ordinary soldiers cannot use, except the United States. But hey, you can win the popular vote with tenth million votes, but you will not become the president in the United States. You can be mentally ill, but you can buy a weapon in the United States. We have the NRA and the GOP, we have capitalism in the purest form, like in Europe during the early industrialization. We have missed some developments in the States, too many, and this is the problem. The next POTUS, at least if not the current POTUS, will have to change such many matters in such fundamental ways, that he would have to be a kind of Superman, to shoulder this task."

"But maybe he would be able, to start the necessary developments. Sure, this all is not manageable in four or eight years, but.....yeah, but!"

"Yeah, give me eight years in the White House, eight years the majority in House and Senate, progressive governors and mayors - and then, after this eight years? Carter, Reagan, Bush, Clinton, Bush, Obama and now this disaster. Even with a less coward Democratic Party for the next eight years, should this sequence continue, we will never have real change, especially no continuous change. If we have longer presidents, who are not even capable to agree in fundamental matters, and of course they are only an illustration of the state of the American nation, then we will remain in a state of paralysis, like the rabbit caught in the headlights."

"I not wanna sound disrespectful, but when I see the reactions to the latest police violence in Atlanta - this has to have consequences! Since three weeks the people are on the streets now, every day! You cannot sit this out!"

"Well, the problem is, we have June. The election will be - hopefully! - in November. Inauguration is in January. And this only counts, if we would become a democratic president this time."

Otherwise, everything is over. But as said, do not forget the electoral college. Florida is not fixed, some important swing states as well. Even with all what happened in the last years, especially the last months, especially the last weeks, is this president not defeated? What else has to happen, that a distinct majority of the Americans is saying - enough is enough! What does this tells you about the American society of today? I fear, that whoever will become the president that has to fix this all, it will be too much. Not with such a divided American nation. The European countries chased away their emperors and kings, some killed them, others "only" disempowered them like the UK, Spain or Sweden. Maybe we should do the same in the States, in the end this seems to be the only solution, that we treat our emperors and kings in the same way. And then, we do need popular vote and a multi-party system - otherwise we will never be able to leave this vicious circle. In Europe the UK has a system similar to ours, the country in Europe with King Boris who kills thousands of his subjects, by being nearly as worse as our wannabe dictator. A multi-party system and the direct vote of the people, is the only real form to image the opinion of the people as such. But Reagan knew it, the two Bush knew it, and this president knows it very well, this would end the self-aggrandisement of the GOP. And the Dems? They cry like Hillary when they lose because of the electoral college, but where is the consequent initiative to change this? The more you think about it, the more devastating it gets. The people in the streets, should there be a hope for this country, then the people in the streets. I see no other hope anymore!"

"And you as POTUS?"

"I would hope, that I would have some strong women around me. A strong FLOTUS would be good. Not such a disgrace, as the artificial and phony Melania. A vice president, who would be not such a disgraceful failure, as the current one. Not such little moppets, like you can see them in the White House today. Some real and strong women would do this country very good."

"I'm not sure, whether I should see this as a compliment, or as a demand which will be not satisfiable. Why we women always have to put the shit in order again, that the men always produce? Why once again, no woman fights for presidency, and if, one who tries to be the "better man" like Hillary? Oh, well, you both Democrats will be kind, one has choosen a woman and the other will choose a woman, to be at your side! Yeah, this country needs some strong women, as mayoresses, governesses and especially as president - why there's no fucking female gender for the word "president" in this fucking language!"

Don't Tell Me That You're Surprised!

"A word to what we know so far about Mr. Bolton's book, what he reveals about the president?"

"Please do me a favor and not tell me that you're surprised! I have named this president repeatedly a swine, because he's a racist, corrupt swine without any scruples - but please, who not knew this? Maybe it would be good to speak out the truth sometimes, to name a swine a swine, to leave your comfort zone and search the confrontation? What can this man offer for defending himself? Lies, nothing than cheep lies, do not treat him like a person of respect, every pig I respect more, than this swine! Is this so difficult?"

"But you need proofs - or?"

"That was a joke - or? How many proofs you need more? I give you an example what I mean. A Roman Senator, Cato, ended all his speeches with the same phrase - what and why is not important here. But be somewhat more creative, why the Democrats in Congress not end all their speeches with the same phrase? Like: And by the way, our president his a corrupt liar. Or: Our president lies in bed with dictators like Putin or Xi, he likes it, to be a mistress of the Saudi prince. Be somewhat creative - I think our swine in office would like this very much! And by the way, do we have to talk about Tulsa? Do we have to talk about the lies of the vice poodle? He's blind, or why is he not sees that the numbers in Oklahoma are exploding? This whole bunch, especially also Jared and Ivanka, is nothing more than a disgraceful pile - oooh, you need proofs, or?"

A Swine Stays A Swine

"A word about today and the presidential rally tomorrow in Tulsa?"

"Today?"

"Juneteenth?"

"Well, maybe Whites should shut their mouths for today and start to listen? I from my side have nothing to say, in Tulsa I would have been a White inhabitant, nobody massacred me."

"And the rally, all the circumstances?"

"A swine stays a swine, no surprise. You know this saying with the dogs and the fleas? If you wallow with the swine, you should be not surprised afterwards that you're stinking and to have all his sicknesses."

Talking About Strategy

"I welcome you all, and I'm especially happy that Muriel joins us today, cut in from Washington."

"Hey to all of you from Washington!"

"Well, what a week behind us, what a week in front of us! What a flop his first "big" rally was, now we will see what will happen in Phoenix tomorrow. I enjoyed this pictures, from the empty plaza, a huge video screen and a deserted stage. This was such embarrassing, not to talk about the empty hall. But nevertheless, we should not start to become arrogant, he's still dangerous, a wounded wild hog - very dangerous."

"Maybe I can say something thereto, unfortunately this squatter is in my city?"

"Of course, Muriel."

"He makes a lot of mistakes at the moment, he seems to be totally confused, everything seems to go wrong for him at the moment, but we should be careful, we should learn from 2016. In Washington, he will lose the election in any case, it will become a disaster for him, but we should not underestimate the danger of the swing states. A hundred votes in a few states can be enough to lose the election, it's the stupidity of our electoral system. Washington, New York, California or the New England States, all this is fine, but we should listen to the mood in the swing states. And suddenly it's no longer that sure what will happen."

"Yes, that's the point. Without any doubt, it can become a very close race in 2020, despite all what happens at the moment."

"And don't forget, still some months till election day. Sure, all developments are in our favor at the moment, even - and this is a very sad matter - the corona crisis. The behavior of independent voters, should we have over two hundred thousand deaths in the States in November? It's sad to say, but I would be careful with a prediction, especially if we still will have this crazy stock markets. What we should do is, to work continuously thereon, to degrade his credibility. Wow, he lies every day, every day he shows that he's a racist, but this all is not enough to denounce him in a way, that he becomes unelectable!"

"Yes, it's a very sad topic. We will start a new series of ads and commercials after Phoenix, and when we have the results from New York and Kentucky. It's important that the people hear again and again his lies and his hate speech."

"That's a good bridge, Kellyanne. New York and Kentucky, without any doubts we will be in the lead then. But what this will count? We will start another campaign with ads and commercials, asking only one question: How many delegates you need more, so that you become the democratic nominee? This question we will ask the democratic establishment, as well as Biden."

"They will argue, that the other candidates have endorsed Biden."

"Yes Muriel, but only some of their delegates are bound to these announcements."

"And the superdelegates?"

"They have no voting power in the first round."

"So, you hope to win in the first round?"

"If we have -if! - a good lead, I would hold a powerful speech, maybe? Maybe my vice president would be the factor for the final step? Biden refuses a direct confrontation with me, allegedly because of the coronavirus. Even in TV, he's not willing to argue with me. And a vice president he still hasn't! So, also you cannot react directly to the Biden campaign. But as far as we can see, this behavior damages foremost the Biden campaign. The uptrend is ours, without any doubts."

"So, tomorrow we will go for the lead, then we have to wait around two weeks. Delaware and New Jersey, to consolidate our lead. Then Louisiana, Puerto Rico and Connecticut are left?"

"Alone Delaware, Puerto Rico and Connecticut are one hundred and seventy-four delegates, Sarah. We will have a lead in August, and not only a small one. But the Dems are the Dems, they have the magic touch for screwing things up. We need a solid lead, a good speech from my side and Muriel, we need the pressure from our supporters on the Democratic establishment, we need all this in one very moment, it will be a matter of timing. Unfortunately it's impossible to say, what the state of the union will be in November, no one can say this today. We have to be very flexible, we have to have different plans and strategies in the drawer. Muriel, you wanna say something?"

"I fear, that I can not support you as much as I should. The situation in Washington needs my utter attention - sorry!"

"You heard the governor from New York, as he said, that he would think, that you would be a fantastic vice president? If all this functions, then a big contribution will be your work. I've a very good feeling regarding New York, and New Jersey is still to come! No, your daily work in Washington is the best promotion and support we can wish. Well, Biden refuses to talk with me, he would never talk with you. Every day he has no vice president, every day he dithers over this question, is a day for us. A woman - of course! A woman of color - of course! Why Kamala Harris said, that she's no longer available? He shows what he is, no person for fast decisions, no person for distinct decisions - Kellyanne?"

"Muriel should give me some dates, when she could make an interview, together with you. I think after New York will be a very good timing for an interview together? Any wishes - Peter?"

"Muriel? What about the other brother, Chris? On the other side, Don Lemon is very active at the moment with podcasts - what do you mean?"

"I would lean towards Chris. Black is very popular at the moment, but maybe we should not overdo it."

"Well Kellyanne, Chris in the days after New York - and Kentucky of course."

June 23rd, 2020

New York primary (274) – (postponed from April 28th)

Kentucky primary (54) – (postponed from May 19th)

Congratulations!

"Congratulations to AOC, this is a fantastic win! It gives hope, that money in fact cannot buy you everything, especially not every politician and every political office! I'm very proud, that this young woman agreed therewith to support me, to be at my side, to discuss problems with me, and we have a lot of them in the States these days!

Young women have to be our future, young women in politics and economy. We have to get rid of this old men, we need everywhere the diversity that represents our nation. Again, congratulations Alexandria Ocasio-Cortez, I hope that we will meet soon in reality and not only via phone or skype. And please give my regards to the people of the Bronx, very smart people are living there obviously!"

You're Such A Fucking Coward!

"What a farce this briefing was, what a fucking show from the vice poodle! This was, to say it very clearly, a bunch of shit! And then, look at this fucking coward, no questions allowed? This tells you everything you need to know, this was nothing more than the next flash grenade from the White House. Shall we be happy now, that soon we will see rising number in deaths? Gosh, this whole travesty get more and more unbearable - I'm pissed off by this shit to say it clearly, I'm sick of this bloody killers who kill thousands of Americans, stone-cold killers! Oh, I nearly forget, let us pray! This tells you such people always, when they send you into battle as cannon fodder!

But I will not forget, I will not forget this actions, as president we will have committees of inquiry, they will have a lot to do, we will hold people responsible for their deeds, killers are killers and stay killers! This briefing was the next rock bottom, I saw a man with blood on his hands - and the two scientists? I would have some questions, and I would expect some very good answers, especially from Dr. Birx. Her presentation left me behind with a lot of questions, I felt "slightly" fooled by her, she had not five minutes more to present and explain her graphics?

No, this was not to inform people, this was to fool people! But fuck, you swines, we're talking about the lives of human beings! If the number of deaths will rise in one or two weeks, then I hope that I see people on the streets, calling this bunch murderers, who demand to prosecute them. A black man with bullets in his back, vulnerable people dying because of a virus - ah sorry, they are not interested in such people, they try just at this very moment, to steal every health care from millions, they don't need health care, they can die a wretched death, like lousy dogs. Vermin, low lives, let them die a fucking death!

I sit in front of my TV and have problems to tame my feelings. But why I should, maybe this is no longer acceptable? Well, we can wait till November and till January - and all the people they have to die till then because of a ruthless president and his soulless henchman? Can we accept this behavior any longer? I say: No!

See you, never ever forget something!"

Still No Final Results!

"Before we start with the other topics, disappointed Muriel, that DC not became the fifty-first state of the USA?"

"It was a sign, Chris. On day DC will become a state, that's for sure."

"Nearly you would have a governor as running mate, Peter. Disappointed?"

"A title is a title, a person a person. Muriel is Muriel, she needs no title to impress."

"Joe Biden still haven't announced his vice president. This gives you no counterpart, Muriel?"

"I can talk about Biden, and I have every day a lot of trouble with the baby in office. Maybe Joe Biden will not need that much time anymore to decide on the vice president. And if, as said, I have enough topics to talk about."

"Maybe I should say, not for the first time, that Muriel will be much more than a classic vice president. I see her as a partner, and by the way, as a partner with more experience in not only one field. I think that we will team up very good."

"Wouldn't it be then not only consequent, if you would run for presidency, Muriel?"

"I not started a campaign, but sometimes former vice presidents do this? 2028, who knows?"

"So, Peter will have two terms?"

"Of course!"

"Okay, let's talk about the primaries in New York and Kentucky. It's Tuesday, exactly one week after the primaries, both final results are not announced so far. On the other hand in both states ninety-nine percent of the votes have been counted. So, we can not say everything, but we can say that you have overtaken Biden in any case. Your lead will be in any case more than the needed thirteen

delegates. A good feeling, Peter?"

"Sure, especially because it will be plainly more than thirteen delegates. In a week Delaware and especially New Jersey. At the end of that week, Louisiana and Puerto Rico. Now it all will happen fast."

"How many delegates you will have more in the end, will it be enough to become the nominee in August?"

"Not sure about, and not sure about. Looks not very bad for us, we have a good momentum at the moment. The National Convention? This will be some very interesting days, they will tell you a lot about the state of the Democratic Party, about their will to win."

"Some words about the state of the States, Peter?"

"Well, we ran open-eyed into a second wave, this country is like a ship in a storm with a captain unable to steer. We drift leaderless in stormy water, every deck tries to do the best - well some decks have behaved as stupid as the captain, but that makes it not better. We have sprung a leak, but the captain is not interested in, he ignores it, this captain is a failure."

"Muriel, do you think that the protest will have a lasting success, do you think that pulling down statues is the right way?"

"Much will depend on, what will happen in November. We need a new president, one who's strong and progressive, and we need also the majority in Senate. Then we will have a chance. The statues? It's the expression of bottled-up anger, a valve that opens, and it would be better, would we see severe consequences and changes this time."

"Maybe I can add, that of course it would be better to remove those statues in a legal process, but how legal is it, to shoot a man in the back? Cause and effect, you cannot treat broad parts of our nation as second class citizens and be astonished then, if they tell you, that they no longer are willing to bear this. The president is concerned about some statues, but he's not concerned about dead African Americans, he's not concerned about over one hundred and twenty-five thousand dead Americans, that tells you a lot."

"It's the lives of our people, we have to protect. A statue it an object, it's no living thing, I have no problem with a pulled down statue, I have a problem with all that lives we're condemning to die, to die a senseless death. We should define our major viewpoints."

"Where do you see the most important differences between Peter and Joe Biden, Muriel? Talking about age?"

"Peter is "some" years younger than Joe Biden, even the president is younger than Joe Biden, but what does this mean? We have a mentally ill and mentally unfit president, and he's younger than Joe Biden? No, we have not to talk about age. We have to talk about the willingness to start with real initiatives to launch real changes. Joe Biden is still not able to reach out towards the progressives, he sticks with Hillary and the Centrists, thinking this will be enough, as in 2016. He thinks: Hey, there's no alternative, they have to vote for me, but with today this has changed dramatically. Now we're finally the alternative, now the Centrists have to show their colors, now we will see how they will react."

"What do you expect, Peter?"

"Joe Biden not likes it, to talk about it. First he tried to ignore me, said that I will not get enough delegates, at the end he said, that it would be only a matter of the convention, about the delegates there, and the superdelegates! This sounds very much 2016 to me, because his message is, whatsoever the height of my lead in August will be, the superdelegates will ensure Joe Biden's win - this sounds very much 2016. But superdelegates will not be allowed to vote in the first round this time - we will see."

"You expect a very "interesting" convention, Muriel?"

"I expect, that we will see a very close result in August. We will have more delegates than Joe Biden, I think this is no risk to say this. Joe Biden will claim the delegates from the other candidates who endorsed him, but not all of these delegates are committed to this endorsement. More and more progressive members of the Democratic Party, but especially among the independents voters - and we all know, how important the independents voters will be - support us. Establishment versus

progressives - in 2016 the establishment screwed it up, let's see what will happen in 2020."

"Will you hold rallies soon, like our president, or is the way of Joe Biden your way, Peter?"

"Of course it's the behavior of a ruthless mobster to held up a rally now. I totally agree with Joe Biden. But I proposed TV debates between him and me, and he declined - I know, that this cowardly president will have not the balls to face me, but I'm disappointed by Joe Biden."

"Muriel? Well, Joe Biden has still no vice president, but would you look forward to debates between you and Mike Pence?"

"Apart from, that I have no "balls"? I see Mike Pence as at least cowardly as the president. He refuses to answer questions, it's our obligation as elected politicians to answer the questions of the American people. As said, unfortunately I have no "balls", but I would do my best."

"Can I say something, Chris?"

"Of course, Peter."

"That's one example why I'm happy that such a woman is by my side, why we would need much more women in politics and economy. Maybe we should stop with this macho language for instance."

"Wow, now you surprise me, Peter? Such words from the man, very well known because of his "feminine" language?"

"I not said, that you should not speak out the truth. If a swine stands in front of you, then call this swine a swine. But what I meant is, that women maybe have no "balls", but they have brains and hearts. And this two, especially in combination, can be very powerful means, a man would say "weapons" now."

"Women can be also very nasty, but we do it not in this clownish way like the males - or Chris?"

"I'm not sure at what you hint to, Muriel?"

"Well, I have no balls, but I do not miss them!"

Out Off Control

"We have a mentally ill person as president, we have a paralyzed GOP, we have three major crisis - this is the recipe for a classic disaster. Would this be a classic Greek drama, everything would be part of the play, everything okay, in the moment of the deepest crisis, the most devastating situation, a god would appear - deus ex machina!

Unfortunately this is no classic Greek drama, this is the reality in the USA in 2020, and I see no god - at least I'm none. With every day we're wasting, everything will become more devastating, every day people become doomed to die! The president? Forget this emotionless monster, but the GOP? It's time to stop this now, some of the GOP are already right now that much committed in this American crime, that they will have to pay a price, when we have overcome this nightmare. But for all those, who have still kept at least a last part of their morality, is now the time to break with this mobster in office. He has no problems therewith, to kill American soldiers together with Putin, he has no problem therewith, to sell our justice to Erdoğan - and the GOP? November approaches, my presidency approaches, the day of responsibility approaches, and not only for the GOP. Only to mention, that also Dems are on the payroll of the NRA, that also Dems have "problems" with "black" and "brown" people - what about "yellow" and "red" people?

We're becoming witnesses of one of the biggest crimes among the American people ever. Saudi Arabia, China, Russia, Brazil.....how natural it seems today to continue with the United States of America? How shocking is this? I at least, I'm shocked! What about France, UK, Italy, Germany, New Zealand, Australia.....no, the United States no longer fits to this enumeration of countries, what a shame is this? Time runs out GOP, in August my presidential campaign will start, how long the GOP will still accept the destruction of our nation? In November, after my election, it will be too late, no excuses thereafter, I will not accept them! You have to decide - now!

See you, and never ever forget!"

Final Results?

"Well, tomorrow is Independence Day and still no final results from New York and Kentucky. In only a few days we will have the primaries in Delaware and New Jersey, but nevertheless I think we can rate two things as fixed. At first, that Bernie Sanders will get no delegate at all again, and more important for us, that we have won in both primaries together eighty-nine delegates more! This means, that we're in the lead now, with seventy-six delegates in advance!

Of course, most of them are from New York, but also Kentucky gave us twelve delegates more. This gives hope for New Jersey and Delaware. If we can repeat this, then Biden and the Centrists are under extreme pressure, New York has loved us! Not so much Manhattan, the Wall Street, but Brooklyn, the Bronx and even Queens. Staten Island is more or less split, Manhattan belongs to Joe, but I would say, that this is totally in our interest!

The next week will be crucial, four of the last five primaries will be held next week. A lot we would have to say about the president, but we have to say a lot about Joe Biden. In the end we will change nothing, everything functions. Muriel is a big boost for us, Biden is to hesitant with his vice president. The announcement, that Muriel will be much more than a classic vice president, got us without any doubt votes. And now we have shown it, we can beat Biden time and again, no matter about what kind of state we're talking, and now we're the leader! West Coast or East Coast, the North or the South, even in the heartland. A European based majority, Latinos and Hispanics, African Americans and Asian Americans, we can win in every state now. Young people support us much, as well as and women, progressives in any case. Only the establishment not likes us, the Wall Street puppets, bought politicians. The next days will become very gripping, after the primary in Puerto Rico, we have to focus on, to express our demand for the nomination because of our lead. The weeks between mid July and mid August will be the weeks, were we have to win the convention, at seventeenth it will be too late. Now the crunch time begins!"

Independence Day Weekend

"Independence Day weekend and a president whose ignorant in every way, a narcissist, a racist, a dreamer, who dreams to be King or at least dictator, Master of life and death - "Death is a master from Germany", Paul Celan. But it will be not enough to simply criticize him, nor Joe Biden. We will start with tree new advertising campaigns.

In the first we name the president, the vice president, Jared, Ivanka, Barr, Mitch McConnell and others murderers - the number of killings will be our number, minus the German number by four. We have one hundred and thirty thousand deaths at the moment, Germany nine thousand. Therefore, we have ninety-four thousand killings at the moment. We will update the numbers with every ad and commercial. The more critique we get from the White House and Fox News, the better. The more often they call us communists and radicals, the better. We have to show, that we will be able to face this criminal mob in the White House during the next four months, whatever will happen.

Joe Biden, we have to talk in another series of ads and comercials about the nice uncle who not shows real strength, who loves the polls like Hillary did, who has no real concept for a better future. And this leads to the most important factor.

The two above campaigns are thereto, to create reactions and show us as acting and strong, that we have no problems therewith to face up racists, Nazis, the NRA and so on. We're ready to fight for the future of our country, and we have no problem to say, that this fight will be not an easy one. Hundreds of years of racism for instance you cannot charm away with warm words, a Nazi spits on your warm words and laughs about you, we need more! But we have to give the people also information about our goals, therefore we will fortify again our ads and commercials to inform the people about our agenda. This will be the most important part!

Sure, we can talk about the shit the president said during the weekend, but why wasting much time

about it? Yes, Joe is getting nervous now, knowing that we will have more delegates than him in August. But he cannot give up this Clinton arrogance, he thinks he cannot lose with the superdelegates as insurance, he thinks that the people have to vote for him. This we have to use. But we have to give the people the feeling that we're the alternative, that we're the creative factor, that we have plans, that we have no problems to speak out, that we can hit the hot topics.

The last two days our special ads and commercials concerning the Independence Day were in the press and on TV - "What does Independence Day mean to you?" The resonance is very positive, it was good to step back totally and to let the people speak out. Hospital staff, police officers, soldiers and vets, people from all ethnic groups and ages. The statement from the Muskogee woman moved many people very much, the young African American boy who talks about that he fears to get killed - nearly prophetic, seeing what happened during the last forty-eight hours.

We have to continue with this strategy. Of course, first we have to become the nominee, let's see what results the coming days will yield, the polls are very positive, but polls are polls. And now? Now I wish you a good time for the rest of the Independence Day weekend. Caroline and I will have a cozy evening at home, hope that you will also find time to relax. The next seven days will be crucial, Delaware and New Jersey at Tuesday will mark the beginning. I hope that we have not to wait too long for reliable results, still no final official results from Kentucky and New York.

Independence Day, this year it was a very sad day, not that much because of the president. He's only the catalyzer, this three and a half years encouraged them to show up, who were there long before. It will be not enough to have a new president next year - Independence Day 2021? Well, I think we have to found this nation again, but this time the Founding Fathers should look different. This nation is in a very serious crisis, and I fear that the virus is the less dangerous part of it. This virus you can fight with science, other illnesses are not that easy to fight!"

July 7th, 2020

**Delaware primary (21) - (postponed from April 28th)
New Jersey primary (126) - (postponed from June 2nd)**

Some Results

"Thursday and already some results - still no official final results from New York and Kentucky! Delaware is up to ninety-nine percent, New Jersey unfortunately only to forty-one percent so far. Nevertheless it's definite, that we will get more delegates than Joe. Okay, only forty-one percent of the results in New Jersey are reported so far, this is not much, but the trend is obvious. Will we have a three digit lead, after we will have more reliable numbers from New Jersey? Maybe, definitively possible, but not sure so far. Ninety-nine or one hundred one would be nice, but I would accept also more.

In the time the situation in our country becomes every day more saddening, it's difficult to be happy about your results. The last days the death rates are rising again, now again on the same level as four weeks ago! In European countries like Germany they have a dozen deaths per day, we have again nearly a thousand! This is a fucking waste of life, and we're not talking about animals, we're talking about human beings! How many deaths we need in the States, to realize that much has to change? I would like to go to Senate and scream at these Republicans, this disgusting bunch! And where are the leaders of the Dems who organize the protest on the streets? Wow, to get in touch with the "ordinary" people - not as an established Democrat!

We kill children, every day in our cities, people have to live without running water in the US, like people in a slum in Bombay. We're the richest country on earth ever, we're a rotten society to the bones, we have bone marrow cancer, an illness not curable, but treatable. The last years have seen major progress, new ways of treatment, the autologous stem cell transplantation could give hope,

but we should start very fast with the treatment, very fast and in a very consequent way, otherwise even the most painful treatment would be useless!
Never ever forget, see you"

Tax Returns

"So, we will not see the tax returns from the president in forefront to the election, do we have to? He's bankrupt, he has illegal business contacts with Russia, Saudi Arabia, Turkey and other authoritarian nations, he's a criminal and a fucking businessman by the way.

Oh, greetings to Kavanaugh and Gorsuch, your ship is sinking! Soon the ass you both are kissing will be no longer in the White House. We will talk very soon about the process, with which you both were installed. We will talk about the structure of the Supreme Court, about the way the judges become appointed. Let's have a look at Germany for instance. Their highest court has sixteen members, appointed by a judge election committee with thirty-two members - sounds not so bad, or?

Well, we have a corrupt president who's a criminal - who's surprised? I have no problems to show my tax returns, but maybe it's because I'm no liar, I'm a good businessman, I'm no criminal, I'm no bootlicker of murderers and dictators. And funny, we will see the tax returns of this mobster, and he will be no longer president then - I think independent judges will love this! A bad day for you, Mr. Looser President!

Never ever forget, see you!"

Results Delayed

"Delaware is at ninety-nine percent, but New Jersey still at only fifty-six percent. Nevertheless, we can make some statements. Bernie! In Delaware he has under ten percent, and in New Jersey only slightly over ten percent. I think we can say, that he plays no role anymore - but his delegates from previous primaries much the more! And then, if the trend in New Jersey continues, we can expect up to thirty delegates more than Joe, this would give us a lead of one hundred and six delegates! Okay, we have not even the official final results from New York and Kentucky so far, tomorrow the primary in Louisiana, and the day after tomorrow in Puerto Rico. I fear, that we will have to be somewhat patient, till we will have all the official final results, but I think in the end we will talk about plus or minus three or four delegates.

The death rates are rising again, no surprise, but very saddening. We will brand them now even more as murderers, because they are murderers! We not have to talk about Roger Stone, but we will start ads and commercials where I will address Roger Stone personally, that he should be not too happy, that the time will come, when I'm in office, and that we will have a very close look then, at this course of events. Ghislaine Maxwell should be a warning for him, don't be too sure, that you're above the law. Sometimes it takes time, but it hurts then only much more.

We're in a very difficult situation at the moment. The president gets more and more isolated, but he not acts like a human with a conscience, he acts like an animal, an animal trapped is a very dangerous animal, we have to be aware of this. But first we have to defeat Joe at the convention. From next week on we have to concentrate on the topic of having more delegates, that we have to become the nominee. We have to convince independent delegates from the former candidates to elect us. We will have a lot of work to do then. And every day the craziness of the White House, now the discussions about schools. It's a matter of the governors, together with the medical experts, to reopen the schools. We have to react to these discussions, but we have to ensure, that this not ties up too much of our resources.

I think that within a few days we will have a good feeling therefore, what the final number of our lead could be. Obviously under one hundred fifty, but maybe somewhat near to? Then we can ask

ourselves, will it be possible to win over enough independent delegates at the convention, so that we can win the first ballot? With the superdelegates Joe will win, I cannot imagine that we would have a chance then! We have to try to win the first ballot!"

July 11th, 2020
Louisiana primary (54) - (postponed from April 4th)

Wow, Really!

"Wow, really, the president wore a mask in public? To be honest? I give a shit on it! He's a bloody murderer and a swine without conscience. Let's concentrate on this important topics!"

Good People Around You

"I can proudly announce, that Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Semyon Vindman will be among my advisors now. His knowledge and experiences will be very valuable for my campaign. I thank him for the great work that he will do for my campaign."

July 12th, 2020
Puerto Rico primary (51) – (postponed from March 29th)

Wow!

"Wow, Louisiana was very fast! Yesterday was election day, today we have a result. Bernie way under ten percent, and we have sixteen delegates more! One hundred and twenty-two delegates more now, will we get one hundred and fifty? Obviously not with Puerto Rico alone, but maybe together with Connecticut? Whatever, we're safe over one hundred now, we even could reach one hundred fifty. This will become a bitter pill for Joe Biden. This will be the topic for the next weeks. Now we have to do some math and some very difficult considerations have to be made - why this whole process has to be that complex and lengthy? In other nations only one election at one day is needed for such a decision, but we need months, we have to spend hundreds of millions of dollars, and all this to finish it with a convention, with rules so obscure like the cricket rules. But this is the American way to do it: Not make it easy for the voters, make it as complex and difficult as possible for them!"

Betsy DeVos

"A word about Betsy DeVos, to the efforts of the administration to reopen schools? Well, we see what happens in the states who obeyed the president, who reopened their states hastily. First they killed our hospital staff, then they killed our workers, now they try to kill our students. And Betsy DeVos? I think that I called her once a money-hungry bitch - and if not, then I do it now. She fits very good to the president, no conscience, but ruthless. Well Betsy, your financial transactions of the last years will be a topic after November, we will have a very close look, I look forward to it."

Praise Dr. Fauci!

"The White House complains, that Dr. Fauci not acts in the best interest of the president? Well, not acting in the best interest of a ruthless swine without any conscience, that sounds pretty good to me! His job is not to kiss the president's ass, therefor we have figures like the vice puppy, Barr, McConnell and others more. His job is to act in the best interest of the American people, those in them the White House is totally uninterested in!

I can ensure Dr. Fauci, whatever will happen in the next weeks and months, that after I will be in office, he will get total compensation for the injustice this government and this president have committed. It's good to see, that we still have people with a backbone - hey, GOP, you spineless bunch, this man is a shining beacon in a very dark time!"

Results

"Wow, again very fast results! And interestingly it seems, that Bernie Sanders and Michael Bloomberg have won three and two delegates. Not really in our favor, but nevertheless we have eleven delegates more than Joe, one hundred and thirty-three in total now. As previously said, this number will be maybe a subject of change during the next days, but not much. In any case, it seems as one hundred and fifty or even more could be possible.

Now the crunch time begins, now we have to work hard to win over enough delegates. Now we have to pressure the democratic establishment, now we have to do a lot of statistic and analytic. But this has time till tomorrow, today we should be happy and proud of what we have achieved so far. We can win, we can become the nominee, but even with more than one hundred fifty delegates in advance, this will be not easy. The establishment demands Biden, but this can be our advantage. In 2016 the establishment demanded Hillary, and it was a total disaster! 2020? We will see, we will fight hard, but today we will celebrate!"

Talking About Numbers

I've made a mistake, also caused by this complex system of primaries and caucuses, and the Democratic National Convention. My idea was, to be as close at the reality as possible, therefore I gave Bernie Sanders his delegates, as he achieved them in reality, but I have also overlooked the delegates from New York! But if I give Bernie all his delegates, and Peter has at the end more delegates as Joe Biden, where all this delegates come from? I have done some math now, to get meaningful numbers.

But first, I will change nothing of the above written! What's written, is written, that's my motto! I have only to think about the "Strip" in my very early writing, the Sunset Strip in Los Angeles with palm trees and the ocean besides! I never will change this mistake!

So, now the math: We have 3.979 pledged delegates at the end - Connecticut still missing. I give all the other candidates 91 delegates in total, 3.888 delegates are remaining. Now I have to consider that Bernie gets much less of them than Peter and Joe Biden. Peter and Joe Biden definitively more than Bernie, Peter around 150 more than Joe Biden. I have decided to give Bernie 583 delegates, Joe Biden 1.577 delegates and Peter 1.728 delegates. So, non of them has 1.991 or more delegates. All the numbers with Connecticut! I think this is a good bases for the convention and the

development till then.

My mistake was, that I stuck too long with reality. Now I have to change reality, Peter will become the nominee, not Joe Biden. Also with "Beg Your Pardon!....." I've begun to create a - in a way - parallel reality. But I like it too much to write about today, it's easy to write about Bush son and father today, or President Barack Obama, but it's much more interesting to write about Joe Biden today. Sure I hope that he will become the next POTUS, but I'm critical of him, I fear he will be a weak president, not able to start the necessary changes the United States would need. But we will see, maybe he will become a fantastic president, maybe a tragic president like President Barack Obama, too much Centrist, the United States would need a progressive push!

The Dying Began!

"Yesterday, Wednesday, we had one thousand four hundred and thirteen deaths, that throws us eight weeks, two months back, but the president and his fucking daughter has to pose with beans! Where is our national outcry? Where is the fucking GOP who reacts and shows this president its limits? But power is too arousing, I hope this disgusting conservative bunch will pay a fucking high price for their behavior, I will do my best to expand the bill as much as possible! In a week a small town will be dead, but hey, "niggers" and Latinos, the poor, why we should be interested in them - or Mitt, keep smiling and be so critical!

Till November ten thousands have to die because of a ruthless government, if not more - they call themselves Christians? They spit in the face of Jesus, with every day of their denial to do something against the pandemic. DeVos cares more about her yacht than about the lives of students, not to talk about teachers - teachers are not a part of her billionaire's world, this "poor people" are no part of her social interactions.

I feel ashamed to see such numbers, they let me find no sleep, I have to think about the staff in the hospitals, about the relatives of the sick and dead. But hey, why so emotional, you're running a successful business, you have not to fear that much from the virus. Hey, I'm not allowed to travel to Europe, because I live in a high risk area? They relaxed the situation totally, we're running into the next disaster, and the next fall and winter is coming!

This is a national disaster, only the Civil War was more devastating - at least so far. The experts see more and more the coming late complications, even by patients with weak symptoms! Maybe the real disaster we will see not before next year, but still, it will affect mostly this "niggers" and Latinos, why it should occupy a White successful businessman like me?

I will become the next President of the United States of America! Not, I wish to, I will! But will this be enough? At the end of his one term, this president will have destroyed the American nation in a way, that we will have to suffer for years, if not for decades! Should we hope for a kind of catharsis? The Civil War effected no catharsis, still today we feel the late complications, the discord between the North and the South, the heartland and the coasts, the rural areas and the large cities.

It's nice to hear Joe, ninety-nine percent of our police officers are doing a good job - really? For me this one percent seems to be very large! This pandemic is also a chance - really? Tell this the nearly one thousand and five hundred Americans who died yesterday - how many African American children got killed last weekend? Oh, no news in the news? Well, was no Independence Day weekend!

This nation is in a deep crisis, and the worst one can do now is, too pretend that all would be not so devastating - it's devastating, it's fucking devastating! If we not start with severe counter-steering now, then the ship is lost! We need a strong and resolute helmsman now, the time for small corrections is over. Our ship has not only one leak, it burns, it heads towards the riff, and all in a severe storm, we're seemingly doomed, and if we not pull around the ship's wheel hard, we will be.

But have you ever seen the ship's wheel of a large vessel? One of this real huge sailing ships with five or even more huge masts? It's not built for only one helmsman, in a storm four, six or even eight persons have to tame it, one helmsman will be not more than a little helpless doll, not able to change the course of the ship even only slightly.

And now, where we stand? I see a majestic sailing ship fighting with the elements, what I not see, is the outcome."

(N.B.: The same source that gave yesterday nearly 1.500 as death rate for Wednesday - Google - gives today - Friday - for Wednesday 873 deaths, for Thursday 924 deaths. I'm not sure why this discrepancy appeared.)

Ruth Bader Ginsburg

"First of all, I have to express my hope therefore, that she will not lose this battle, not because of politics, no, because she's a human being. But when I hear conservatives, especially also Moscow Mitch again, then I have problems therewith to find words to express, how deep my disgust is! To name them and him filthy swines, not even nearly expresses, to what extent I'm grossed out! But hey, she's only a woman, maybe a radical lefty? Hey, we conservatives have no problem therewith, to murder every day over a thousand Americans again, every fucking day! We have no problems therewith, to send troops into cities to create tensions - if some die, what does it matter? Praise the higher aims of our president and the government and arse lickers like Moscow - The Filthy Swine - Mitch McConnell!

Mitch, you believe in God? Of course, I do! Do you pray in the evening and ask Him, that he should be nice to you and the godly conservatives, and let her die very soon? The president, when he worships the devil in the night, he asks the devil, to kill her as soon as possible! It's for the higher aim, to transform our democracy into a dictatorship - he dreams about, to become the Fuehrer of the USA! Mitch, would you like to become Goebbels? Down-and-dirty like him, you are in any way!

What a nation we have become, when the struggle of a human being for her life not effects compassion anymore, but only political greed? How happy these monsters would be, to hear that she has lost the fight, they would celebrate, this is, what our nation has become! I've tears in my eyes, it's a shame what happens in our country today!"

Not Enough Delegates?

"Well, your successful campaign over the last weeks and months was very impressive. You have a comfortable lead now, but nevertheless not the needed 1.991 pledged delegates to become the nominee. Do you think that you will have any chances at the convention, to beat Joe Biden?"

"Well Don, of course Joe Biden is the darling of the democratic establishment, but I have more delegates than him. Will it be enough? We will see."

"You cannot hope for a second round of voting and the superdelegates, but all other former candidates have endorsed Joe Biden. Connecticut is still missing, but I think you will need at least two hundred and fifty delegates more to win the first round of voting, most probably even more. Sure, you can hope for some votes from delegates of the former candidates, but way over two hundred?"

"In all polls Joe Biden defeats the current president, but I also, with higher margins! Especially in some very crucial swing states, my lead is much more comfortable - shall we talk about Florida?"

"That's true, but first you have to become the nominee! You need hundreds of delegates more? Joe Biden will have no problem to get them, all the other candidates have endorsed him? Some say you should stop your campaign now?"

"Why, do they fear competition? Joe Biden would have been a good president ten or fifteen years

ago, but not today! We need answers today, the people on the streets wanna have answers. Why we have no health care for all, why we have no education for all, why we have the fourth highest corona death rate in the world, not the lowest as the liar in office says? The people demand answers, and it's their right to do so! We all know, that this ruthless swine in office will not leave the White House voluntarily, after he got defeated in November, we need a fighter, not the nice uncle from next door!"

"Some criticize you very much for such a rhetoric. Would this unite our nation?"

"Portland? Chicago? The rhetoric of the president is not only rhetoric, he means this! He will burn down everything, we have no time anymore for warm words! We can be only happy, that in a way this man is a total botcher, that our country is such huge and diverse. But this should not let you become careless, on the contrary, the next months will be very important months for the future of our nation. The third day in row we have over a thousand deaths again, this swine - yes, swine! - in office not mentions this with one word. The experts are no longer allowed to speak out the truth - where is the fucking outcry in media! This nation alters into a police state, into a dictatorship and Joe has a nice small talk with President Barack Obama - what wonderful warm words they had for each other.....oh, they criticized the president? Really, they called him a racist? What a wonderful insight, that this bloody Nazi is a racist, this mentally ill mobster is a bloody murderer! He likes it, to see others suffer and die, that gives him a boner, this lets him feel, as the White superior man, he's a psychopath, he should be in jail or in a lunatic asylum!"

"Do you think that this will convince hundreds of delegates to vote for you? And still, all others endorsed Joe Biden?"

"Maybe they should reflect about, how much Joe Biden is interested in them now? I have "The Squat" on my side, many interesting names are working with me, advise me, but most important, this "troop" is very divers and represents very well our nation, with a focus on young women. The next president after me has to be a young woman from a so-called minority. No longer this "Old White Men" - at least I'm somewhat younger."

"Assumed, that you would become the nominee, and of course, one could construct possibilities that would give you the majority even in the first ballot, what kind of campaign we would see from you - even more aggressive than today?"

"Fascists are on the way to destroy our nation - Dr. Fauci and his family are getting menaced because he speaks out the truth? We have to fight for this nation, I will fight for this nation, my grandparents lived in Nazi Germany, my parents were children at this time. My parents emigrated to the US after WWII, they are both still alive, I will not accept that they have to end their lives as it began, under a Nazi dictatorship!"

"Do you see the situation such critical?"

"And you, as a former slave? Would you like it, to experience four more years of this administration? - Oh, I've forgotten, Joe cannot lose, like Hillary in 2016, and after January everything will become wonderful again - again? Missed I something, the wonderful President Barack Obama years, where everything was so wonderful? No racism at this time, no corrupt GOP at this time, no violence in our cities, no Harvey, no Jeffrey, everything was so harmonic. The politicians have to wake up, at least the left-wingers, the journalists have to wake up, at least the liberal press and media, the people are starting to wake up, the streets fill up more and more, and that's good so. Around a hundred days till election day - and then? Assumed, that the swine in office would lose - you know such explanation? I've learned such nice words:

The peaceful transition of power from one president to another is
One of the most enduring and cherished legacies of the American legislation
But it's also a complicated process

There is a lot that has to happened in the months between Election Day and Inauguration Day

I fear that this time very much can happen, in the months between Election Day and Inauguration Day, or do you think that this man will be able and willing to be a fair loser? So we have three

phases now. The weeks till the convention. The president will try to cause as much chaos as possible, but we will see no direct confrontation between him and me, at the moment it's between Joe Biden and me. After I have become the nominee, we will see a very dirty fight for the White House. Much will depend on, how much it becomes obvious, that I will win in November - the polls for instance. I will win in November, but this not means, that it's over now, now phase three begins, the most critical stage. In these weeks we have to ensure our democracy, we have to be prepared for everything."

"Wow, you see a very dark future for our country. Really?"

"Is it that dark? It's a unstable future, but this would not have to mean, that this future has necessarily to lead into a disaster. The possibility is there, more precisely, many perils will wait in the next months, but it could be possible, to avoid at least the worst. But a first step would be, to name the dangers, brutally and open! We have a bunch of ruthless monsters in the White House, arse lickens like Moscow Mitch and ruthless opportunists like Barr. We have Evangelists, who betray literally every inch of their belief, only to see their agenda implemented - taken their belief seriously, they will welcome the devil after their time on earth, in no case paradise. In such an environment you cannot argue with ethical values any longer, appeal to honor, talking about sense and humanity. When a group of men with assault weapons at the ready wants to lynch you, is this the time to act, or the time to talk?"

"Not sounds much Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. to me, more Black Panther and Malcolm X. Wasn't Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. successful in his doing - John Lewis?"

"Maybe they had not to face the brutal Nazi reality? The "KKK" was and is a funny troop compared with the "SA" and especially the "SS" in Germany, home of the real Nazis. But today, today I see the real Nazis also in the USA. I not mean a swastika flag waving in the South, not the guy with his assault weapon, I mean the real dangerous men in suits, in mayor offices, in governor offices, at Wall Street, in Senate and much more in Congress, at courts, in the White House. With them you cannot argue anymore, they will lynch you with a smile - look at Barr for example, do you think you will impress him with words? This is the face of the real danger America has to face today, time runs out, we have to act, not to talk and to hope, that it will not become that bad. That's what they did in Germany, in the Germany of my grandparents, and it became a worldwide disaster! Not again, please not again! Do I overreact, Don? Maybe, but what's the alternative? Again crematories, or the risk to overreact - would one have to ponder about it only one second? I not!"

"So, you see no chance therefore, that this president, this administration, would resign peacefully?"

"No, this would not fit to, what we had to see the last years, but especially the last months and weeks. They escalate it more and more, they kill a thousand Americans a day every day today without any scruples, they give a shit about the suffering of millions, do we have to talk about late-consequences of the virus, our health care system? He proudly talked about, that he had phone calls with Putin and the Prince of Saudi Arabia about the virus - with whom? Then he mentioned phone calls with other leaders, but he couldn't name one? We can make only one mistake now, to underestimate the dangerousness of this man, his bunch in the White House, the administration, his henchmen in the juridical system, in Senate and especially in Congress. We should be heads-up now, wide awaken we should look at Portland and Chicago, and not fell for his tricks. Oh how nice, he wears a mask now, he cancels rallies now, he has learned something. Yes, he learned his lessons, but you not!"

"What should I say. I hope that the next months will not become that devastating, but I agree with you, we should be very careful now, do some very close inspections."

"I would be happy to meet you in six months again, and we would laugh about my concerns. But I would have no problem therewith, that someone would laugh about me, but I would have a problem therewith to look into the mirror, and I would have to ask the face in the mirror, why do you have done nothing, why do you remained silent."

"I hope that we will meet in six months again, welcoming you as Mr. President. And in no case I would laugh about you, maybe I would breath a sigh of relief with you. Let's hope the best for our nation."

"It's the people, the people are the nation, how happy I would be, could I say now, that in November the American people will have the choice. But then we would have to talk about all the efforts of the conservatives, to make voting as difficult as possible, the president's assaults on the right of voting by mail and more. This nation faces a very critical situation at the moment."

"That's true, the worst would be, that we would take something as granted. At the moment nothing is for granted, we should be aware of that. I wish you the best for the convention, Peter."

"Thanks, Don. I look forward, to laugh with you in half a year."

Nine Weeks Ago!

"The last time we had a deaths rate over a thousand deaths for four days in a row, was nine weeks ago - over two months ago! The behavior of this administration, this president, has thrown us nine weeks back in our effort to fight against COVID!

Other countries were successful in their efforts to flatten the curve, we have totally failed! Instead of improving the circumstances for our people, we worsen them day by day - for all our people? No, a White upper class can have as many tests as they wanna! They can social distancing, their "work environment" is somewhat different to the "normal" American, they have all the privileges and merits. Why they are not dying in the same magnitude as "normal" Americans - a wonder? The wonder of money, yes!

Do not care for others, why I should pay more taxes, that the government can give the money, for that I've worked that hard, the poor and the ones who ask for support? This would be anti-American! We're no communists!

Two hundred thousand dead Americans, three hundred thousand dead Americans? How long we will look at the rising numbers? How long we will look at the daily struggle of the hospital staffs? How coldhearted and merciless is this nation - we have not to ask this question looking at the GOP and the White House! But to what extent this counts for the American nation as such? Thinking of America in the night / Then I'm deprived of sleep - to use the famous lines by Heinrich Heine. It's simply heartbreaking!"

Ten Weeks Ago!

"Last Sunday we had five hundred fifty-two deaths in the USA, it's ten weeks ago, that we had more deaths at a Sunday - do we see a pattern? If yes, then a bad week waits us, but why I should be interested in, at least as POTUS? As POTUS, I have more important things to do, posing with beans, causing trouble in cities like Portland and Chicago, being not interested in the situation in hospitals, that after months we still have not enough ppe, no federal strategy. POTUS is a very stressful job, sometimes I have even no time for golfing on the weekend!

But hey, he has changed! He even will have not the first pitch! He has to concentrate on corona! He's the prime liar, never forget, he lies the whole time, he cannot be different, all this fit's very good in the pattern. If - if! - he would be interested in the pandemic, he would move his fat ass and would stop golfing and would work together with his experts - especially Dr. Fauci - on a national strategy. Nay, forget it, he's a narcissistic swine, and ever will be! Never forget, don't be fooled, our new slogan!"

Question

"That's a very good question from "Lisa": AOC's response, what do you think about her speech? Well, Lisa, I was very impressed and also somewhat ashamed, I will tell you why.

First, I had a phone call with Alexandria the next day, as you most probably know, she's a member of my advisory body. I congratulated her, and we talk long about the male behavior, about me. What

she did was fantastic, she repelled Rep. Yoho in a very brutal way, but in a very eloquent way. She not accepted his "apology", more, she told him, that she's sees his "apology" as a phony act, at least as offensive as his harmful words, offensive towards all women, especially also his own daughters and his wife.

You know, what she did was very elegant, but as said also brutal. It's the cleverness of the women, to act not that one-dimensional as we man - and I said "we". Over the years I have learned to calm down, but sometimes I cannot behave differently - our POTUS, his henchman, the bunch in the White House, this is too much for me, as a simple man, I cannot react differently. We would need a woman in the White House, we would need much more women as presidents, chancellors or PM's. Unfortunately only three men are left, we have to change this! It's nice, to let them be foreign ministers or "even" vice presidents, but we need a woman as POTUS, we have to become a modern nation!

Alexandria is a role model, not only for young women, she should be also a role model for men like me. So, if I cannot be as eclectic as she is, please forgive me, in the short time she's in Washington she has moved more, as many of this old men in decades. As said, I was impressed, but also ashamed, I think many waitresses would be the better politicians."

The Necessity Of Slavery!

"How disgraceful one can be, as a Republican obviously without any limit! Yes, this nation needed it, to see in human beings a commodity, that it was okay to rape them, to torture them, to lynch them - and hey, this nation needs this till today! At least the insight, that this Union is built on slavery, but I not see why one should be proud of it, I feel ashamed about it. And sorry, but to name this nation the "greatest and noblest country in the history of mankind" is totally absurd! But hey, he's a republican dumbass, no idea about the world around us, no idea about history! So, I fear, it would make no sense to ask him, that he should do some research - such Republicans are the reason, why large parts of the world do not understand our nation, why they shake their heads looking at our nation, why they often have the feeling, that this nation is a banana republic, if not even worse!

A man crosses a bridge, maybe it would be the time to say sorry, to ask for forgiveness? But this is no part of this republican dreamworld - this is the reason why we need an Age of Enlightenment in the States. We would have a lot to work off, not only slavery. One day we have to come to terms with the past, or one day there will be no future anymore, and I've the oppressive feeling that this day is very near!

Do not ask the slaveholder's son whether slavery was good or necessary, you have to ask the former slaves! Maybe this is one of the fallacies, this nation commits? A man crosses a bridge, ask him, not the man who beats him!"

Ultimate Or Nothing!

"This is a severe statement, but in November we need a landslide win or nothing! We need the White House of course, but we need the House and the Senate, with large margins! We need as many governors and mayors as possible, we have to win back the courts, we need all this, or nothing!

In Germany, they have a total of deaths slightly over nine thousand, since the beginning of the pandemic - we will reach this number in this week, in one week! This fucking administration has no plans, only tries to confuse people, to manipulate them, no matter how many have to die because of this. Barr's testimony - what should one comment? Navarro's efforts, to undermine Dr. Fauci - what should one comment? We need a strong and definite answer in November!

And sorry that I say this so openly, but Joe Biden is the wrong for the job, the job to win in November, the job to lead this nation towards a better future. His strategy at the moment is, do not

face the president, no real confrontation - Joe, this man not understands this, his base not understands this, many of his voters not understand this, they think, that you're an old and weak man! The GOP undertakes everything to make voting as difficult as possible, even impossible. We need a movement, we need Bernie and his base, we need AOC and her base, we need no Democratic Establishment Club, flattering themselves like in 2016! We need the young on the streets, we need the so-called minorities on the streets, we need them on the streets who are interested in and willing for distinct reforms! We need a movement, or we need nothing anymore! As I saw a man crossing a bridge, I had tears in my eyes. As I heard a representative's words, addressing one of his female colleagues, I felt anger in my heart. One of these men we have to honor, the other man we have to damn! We have to make a decision, a hard decision, a strict decision, we have to chose our place, crossing the bridge, or wallow in the mire, with a bunch of swines.

*The time to hesitate is through
No time to wallow in the mire
Try now, we can only lose
And our love become a funeral pyre
(Light My Fire; The Doors)*

*I get so damn tired
You set my soul on fire
Ignite me, inspire
Make me higher and higher
(Me&You; Elizabeth Grant)*

Yeah, I know, the interpretations, the drugs, and I'm not necessarily a fan of Jim Morrison, but if we hesitate now, then there will be no funeral pyre that will maybe the beginning of something higher, only a pyre will be left, then we will be sentenced to the stake, and only darkness will await us.

This nation, the free spirits of this nation have to be inspired, we need ignition, we need the fire in our souls - and if we lose? A man tried to cross a bridge, therefor he nearly lost his life. A man crossed the bridge, did he lose? It would be disgusting, would I answer this question. Listen to his words, long ago and previously. Listen to their words, long ago and today. Some have spoken for a too long time, some should be quiet now, some should listen now. But they are not willing to do so, let them become silent!

Ultimate or nothing. We need severe change, we need it, everything else would be untrue, everything else would be a lie....."

Awakening?

"It was very delighting, to hear President Barack Obama today, I would be happy to hear him from now on more often, we have to fight for our election in November now, we have to be fully awakened now! A dead man can be more dangerous for a dictator than a living man, maybe John Lewis will enfold his real power after his death, it would be the very right time!

We need a spark to ignite this nation, Joe Biden will not be this spark, President Barack Obama is a former president, maybe John Lewis in his death can be this spark. If not obvious till now, then now everyone should be aware of, we have to fight for this nation, this nation is in ultimate danger, a bunch of old White men try to destroy everything we believe in, we need the power and the force of the young, we need the diversity of our nation, we need the smartness of the women, what we no longer need are White old men!

Yes, President Barack Obama, I agree with you, say it again, say it louder, say it more distinct! We can lose a lot in November, but maybe we can win at least something. But we need people who

Speak out, loud and clear. "Good trouble", this means running into trouble, this not means not to speak out clearly, let's be brave! Thanks, President Barack Obama, continue with it! Never ever forget, don't give up, let's fight for the soul of our nation! See you!"

Thanks, Congressman James E. Clyburn!

"It was very good to hear you on TV, Congressman James E. Clyburn! But I do not understand why the anchor Dana Bash had to ask you if you really compare our president with Adolf Hitler - but your distinct answer was very motivating, it gives hope!

We need people who speak out clearly - *I'd rather be hated than disrespected*, you told Chris Cuomo, another strong statement from you! Maybe we should listen to old men, at least as long as they are no greedy old White men!

This president is as dangerous as Hitler, as dangerous as Stalin, as dangerous as Pol Pot, as dangerous as Mao. But it's not too late, we Americans still can stop this president from becoming a relentless dictator and bloody murderer, like the above mentioned misanthropes. We Americans can avert that America will join the nations, lead or led by such a conscienceless slaughterer, we still can prevent this fate!

But we would need much more persons, who would speak out loud the bloody truth, like Congressman James E. Clyburn - let your voices be heard! Now it's time to speak out or to stay silent for ever. Now it's time to protect the right of the American people to vote, to decide their own fate. Now it's time to make clear, that the American people will not accept, that this man will not leave the White House after his defeat. Now it's time to gather together behind role models like Congressman James E. Clyburn, that they help us, to cross the bridge. It was very good to hear your words, congressman!"

Hey, Joe!

"You will let us know during the week, who your "pick" of vice president will be? What a nagging process this is, especially and finally now, in all public. Whoever Joe Biden's vice president will be, she will have to carry a large burden right from the beginning. Wasn't it possible to make this a bit more private? Okay, only women on the journalist's lists now, but? Say it will become an African American woman, this looks very constructed now - or? Say it will be a "white" woman - will this be acceptable for the black community now? I have the feeling, that this way to decide for your campaigning partner only will hurt many women, isn't it enough to announce your decision, like I did several weeks ago?

A word about the support of unemployed people. Hey Dems, act more clever and confident, the GOP is under pressure! Speak it out loud, that this GOP is a greedy bunch of old White men, not willing to support poor people and people who need help - ask Mitt, if you not know what I mean. Stop discussing masks, speak it out loud, that it's first-degree murder not to promote masks! Soon our bill of indictment will be ready - The Hague. Offer your plans how the Dems will react, if the president not will accept the result of the election in November - national strike for instance? What would be good would be, to stop talking about the smoke grenades, but to talk about the severe matters and the facts - that we have a bloody murderer in office today, for instance! We have to prepare for the upcoming!

Never ever forget, don't be fooled by them, be prepared, we have to face three stormy months, and I fear that November will be not the end of all. See you!"

Good Trouble

(John Lewis; February 21, 1940 – July 17, 2020)

"If you not run into trouble nowadays, then you have done something wrong! Generations before us ran into trouble, and this was good so, but today it's more important than ever, to run into trouble. Yes, you can say, I live a good live, some problems, some fears, but after all, it's a nice "suburban life" I live. You can say, hey, I can sit in the bus wherever I wanna now. You can say, I'm can become a CEO today, I can vote today, maybe in a not so far future I could become president. Yes, all this and much you could say.

But you could also reflect about the "niceness" of your wonderful suburban life. You could ponder about, whether it's enough that you have the freedom of choice in the bus today, but you will never be able to sit in a plane heading oversea. Maybe you could be disappointed about, that your chances to become a CEO are very limited, that your presidency is more than vague, by far not taken for granted. You could think in such a way, you could ask such questions, and by far this would be enough, enough to run into trouble. But today it's different, a year ago, four years ago, also there were enough reasons, to run into trouble. But today it's different!

It seems as that a dramatic novel would come to it's end, the story heads towards the climax, every page a new dramatic development. It's hard now to follow the story, it's hard to bear the story - will there be a happy ending? Would depend on the author, on the time and genre. A hard-boiled story would end not that nice, not necessarily in a catastrophe, not likely, but by far not with a happy ending. A fiction noir would end in a catastrophe, only rosy Hollywood trash would end in a happy ending. But sometimes history can be very rosy trash - sometimes, so they say.

But this novel is different, we all are a part of this novel, we all are acting characters in this novel, we write this novel with our acting, in real time, with every second, and ironically, also with the seemingly non-acting, we are acting. A child drowns in a river - we can act or not, really? We can try to rescue the kid, maybe it's too dangerous, but we can search for help, can call the police. We can do nothing? We can turn and walk away? Yes, but especially this "non-acting" will continue the writing of the story, the story's plot will get very sad then, at least for the child. This nation is drowning!

As if this nation had not already a lot of unsolved problems, this presidency on top, and as if this was not enough now, the pandemic on top, and as if this was not enough now, the total failure of the government to fight against the virus, and as if this was not enough now, a president who realizes, that his time comes to an end now, a president who runs crazy finally, a ruthless president, willing to destroy everything and everybody, not willing to drop his dream, to become the Fuehrer of the United States of America. There were already enough reasons to run into trouble, but not running into trouble today, would illustrate only, that you think, turning around and walking away would solve the problem, would write a nice ending, maybe in your imagination, maybe in your suburban dream, but not in the child's reality!

There was a time, when crossing a bridge could cost you your life, today we have a time, when peacefully demonstrating was not longer allowed and accepted, not near a park, not in a weird city. Today we live in a time, when falling asleep in a drive-in can cost you your life. Today we live in a time, when peacefully sleeping in your bed at home, can cost you your life. But is it that easy?

Running into trouble, why not? The president is a disgusting swine, a racist and fascist - of course he his, also simply dumb and ignorant. John Lewis, Dr. Martin Luther King Jr., Malcolm X.....Rosa Parks? Shall we talk about the discrimination of women in the Civil Rights Movement? Shall we talk about homophobia in the black community - there was this guy, who tried to become the nominee.....? Shall we talk about, that one of the four police officers at the scene of Georges Floyd's death was an Asian American, and one a "black" police officer? Yes, a rookie, yes, he asked questions, but he not made the last step. Is this unfair now? Yes, I'm unfair at the moment, but these are unfair times, we have allowed, that today's reality has become, what today's reality became, a fucking unfair time! And let's be clear and honest, the United States never ever was a fair country! Not fair to the slaves, not fair to the Asian immigrants, not fair to Latinos, not fair to

women - gosh, it could be such a long list!

But there is one important matter. Yes, the United States was a slave holder nation, the United States bases on a genocide, the United States is still today in many aspects no modern nation, but never in our not so long history, we were endangered to become a fascist dictatorship! But now we have a fascist in office, together with his fascist family bunch, together with his fascist supporters and henchmen. Today we have not only to talk about inequality, about racism, today we have to talk about, that our fundamental rights are under attack! Let them speak, who have experienced what does it means, to have no rights, to be a slave, not allowed to elect, to be no real human, to be a second, third or fourth class citizens. Let them speak out and listen to them!

Civil disobedience is no disobedience anymore, at the moment when the civil society gets under attack, civil disobedience becomes an obligatory task then. The people on the streets are defending our free society, they not turn around and walk away. I can only promise, that after I'm in the White House, we will have commissions, that will investigate the arrests in regard to these protests, as well as the private prison system in the USA. It's always a difficult path to resist - what's the right way? Dr. Martin Luther King Jr.? Malcolm X? Fard Muhammad? Non-violent protest, even with the risk to get killed? The Civil Rights Movement? The Black Panthers? The Nation of Islam?

In 1963 a man had a dream in Washington, in 1965 - the year I'm born three months later - a man nearly died on a bridge. Over fifty years later, we can see changes - but what kind of changes? Cosmetic changes, or real deep changes? Women have equal rights today - yeah! I'm disappointed, wasted decades, wasted eight years, would Joe Biden be able to pave the way for the necessary and overdue changes - I don't think so! Why? Call it arrogant, but I see me as better prepared for this task, but I have to confess, that I cannot see, how I should deal with this task! I would never be able to shoulder this task, because this task is much too much for one person. Only a whole nation, at least vital parts of it, would be able thereto. Maybe I could be a kind of moderator, but we need a willing House and Senate, but foremost we would need people on the streets expressing their opinions. We need them in Congress, about what we're speaking - I would be sick about it, to hear White politicians speaking for decade after decade about the rights of minorities - let the so-called minorities speak and decide! Vote them into House and Senate!

Aside from some problem of definition, a shade under two thirds of all Americans are White. Therefore, a shade over a third are non-Whites - do you see them in the House, in Senate? In mayor offices or offices of governors? In executive positions in our economy, at Wall Street, banks.....should we include the aspect also, to be a woman? Even the history of the Civil Rights Movement is a history written by men about men, where are the women? As far as I know they were there, as in science for example, they only found no place in the history books! A naked woman forces police troops to withdraw - a naked man? Sometimes I feel exhausted!

Trouble, we need trouble! The White USA needs trouble, since decades it would have been necessary! Is it about "race", or more about "belongings", or about all in one? Is it about gender or sexual orientation, about religion or life-style, or about all in one? Decades, if not centuries, necessary discussions not happened, not seriously, and they yielded nothing substantial therefore. The French Revolution, Germany in the 20s and early 30s, the regime of the Shah of Persia and its end - pictures in a mind. Yeah, we have to get rid of a president, we have to prepare for three very difficult months, and we have to fear, that the months thereafter will become even more difficult, not to say dangerous. But even if you assume, there would be a peaceful handover of the White House to me - and then? Sometimes I feel lonely, then it's good to see people marching on the streets. We can lose everything in the next months, therefore we have to run into trouble! Some say, that we can win a lot in the next months also, I totally disagree with them! In the next months we can lose everything, but the best what we can hope for is, to reach a point again, not that far away from some years ago. But there's still a virus, with all the devastating effects - economically, loss of lives.....we will still have systemic racism, we still have no health care for all, in such a crisis! We still have no fair society, we still have all these problems, we have since decades and centuries - we can win nothing, but we can lose everything! *Try now we can only lose*, The Doors sing. This maybe sounds very depressing, but maybe it's very optimistic? We have to do everything now, that

we not lose everything. But if we "win", we will have not "won" anything, we only will have not lost everything. Then, after the "win", then we have to fight the biggest battle, then we have to try to win something, a better future - but at the first we have to fight therefor, not to lose everything.

I try to be honest with you, but a lot went wrong at the moment, at the moment everything is in danger - the outcome? If this was a novel, I would go to last page, to the last word, but this is no novel, this is reality, the end of the novel is not written yet. And it will be not the decision of the writer, what the end will be, history will write the end. And what is history? A man on a bridge, he became history, a naked woman in front of a police line, she will be forever a part of the city's history. Human action writes history, well, I not talk about the more or less corrupt history books, I talk about history as such. A man on a bridge, he became history, because he was not alone, it was a movement! A naked woman confronting police officers, she's a part of history now, because she was not alone on the streets, it is a movement! The more attack on our constitution we will see in the next month, the more some try to transform our nation into a fascist dictatorship, the more people we need on the streets, the more trouble we have to cause! Not, to win anything, only, not to lose everything!"

Don Lemon

"You're known as somebody who likes it, to speak out matters very distinctly. Can I ask you some very distinct questions?"

"Of course, I will not walk away like this childish coward in office, who can only bully those who can not fight back."

"Okay, I'm an African American man, why I should hope that you become the nominee and not Joe Biden? Is it okay, that I'm pissed off, to see again only White men on the chart?"

"Let me begin with the White men. Two old White men, one somewhat younger White man - would I be an African American, a Latino, an Asian American, not to talk about, to be a so-called Native American, I would be not only pissed off, I would get sick about it! Two levels. First, it is what it is, we cannot change it anymore. But I see my eight years in office also as a preparation for the first female president, she should be from a so-called minority - hey, we all are Americans, or? - and she should have a female vice president, also from a so-called minority. I think this would do this nation good! Your first question....."

".....okay, let's stick with this for a moment. Muriel Bowser as the next president? Why not in four years?"

"Let's see in which way the things will develop. I agree with Muriel about, that we need a woman at the top of our government, like in New Zealand, Germany and all Scandinavian countries, except Sweden - hey, guess which of these countries failed, regarding COVID-19?"

"I think Sweden?"

"Yes, New Zealand best. Muriel and I will lay the ground for the necessary, it will not be important for her, whether she will become the first female president of the USA or not. But we need women in the White House, but not to decorate Christmas trees."

"Okay, a short statement about Joe Biden please. This all sounds thrilling, but you need some delegates more. So far everything is very theoretic. Some words about Joe Biden, then we have to talk about delegates - okay?"

"Sure. Why me and not Joe Biden? Well, I know that I can defeat this man, and I will defeat this man, I'm not sure about it, if Joe Biden can do so. And I do not see, that Joe Biden and the Centrist will be able and willing for the necessary changes this nation needs. Hillary now interferes in Joe Biden's decision for a vice president? Apart from, that one could have done this much faster and in a more elegant way, Hillary mucked up the 2016 election, maybe she should be a bit more modest? We....."

".....are you sure, that this will help you to get the needed delegates?"

"Distinct words? Fuck, this nation is in a severe crisis, our democracy is endangered, we have no

longer time for warm words! It's fucking unimportant what color your skin has, when you have to live under a fascist dictatorship, it's enough then, to disagree with the Fuehrer and his henchman. I....."

".....but it not helps, to have dark skin or to have no European ancestors like you?"

"That's true, sorry. A White guy like me would have at least the opportunity, to become a fellow traveler or an opportunist."

"But let us talk about the brutal actual reality, you need more delegates! Yes, you have more than Joe Biden, in two days the last primary in Connecticut. But even if you win all delegates from Connecticut, you have no 1.1991 delegates. Yes, you can say, I have way over a hundred delegates more than he, but should he have 1.1991 delegates after the first round, or later the superdelegates will make him to the nominee, then - yeah, what then?"

"You're right, but it's not excludes, that I will get 1.991 delegates or more. I will fight, I will hold a speech, Muriel will hold a speech, the Dems have to make a decision. The same as in 2016 again, or maybe a different way this time. In 2016 this way failed, why it should function in 2020? Because the people have no other chance, then to vote for Joe? Because the approval rates for the president are devastating? I said it right at the beginning of 2016, that this man is a racist, that he is a liar and manipulator - phoniness and seduction are your business - and I recommended him to travel to Austria, the birthplace of his paragon Adolf. Everybody could know it, everybody knew it, but why being concerned, Hillary would win! Not the same shit as in 2016 again!"

"But this still gives you not the needed delegates!"

"Would I become the nominee, would you vote for me?"

"Of course!"

"If Joe Biden becomes the nominee, would you vote for him?"

"Yes."

"When did you feel more passion? You not have to answer this question, but in seven days the delegates have to answer this question. Maybe we both would be capable to defeat the president, but I would ask myself: Who most likely?"

"And still you have no 1.991 delegates, still there are the Centrists, still all other former candidates have endorsed Joe Biden.....I cannot see it!"

"At the beginning I have answered this question in a very special way, this time I will answer it in another way. This country will undergo a turning point soon, like the Civil War. This turning point can be very violent, but maybe very relieving. I cannot see that Joe Biden is the person who can handle this, especially not with loser Hilary in the background, the Centrists. We have to hear the voices of the so-called minorities, I have said that Muriel will be much more than only a vice president. After the nomination I will publish a list with ministers, I hope you will not be surprised to see many women on the list, as well as representatives of all of this so-called minorities. I will win the nomination, because I have to win this nomination. Otherwise this whole story would have not made any sense, right from the beginning on. Obviously there will be a very simple possibility for me, to win the needed delegates, but whatever the solution will be, I will become the nominee, the story has to continue!"

"To a good end?"

"That's the difference of a story and the reality, in a story you can do what you want. Would this be pure fiction, this would be boring! Everything could happen, I could be a famous writer, or much more, I could be a famous musician, but in reality I cannot keep even the simplest rhythms. But it would be too easy, to write pure fiction, maybe years thereafter, nevertheless, I have to win the nomination, therefore I will win the nomination!"

"And you will become POTUS?"

"Yes, I will become POTUS. But even this will not ensure, that the needed and inevitable turning point will not become a violent break in American history. Germany in 2020 is so different today, compared with Germany a hundred years ago, but what all happened in between! Gandhi and India? How many died in those years, and India today? I look at you Don, can you imagine, that there was a time, when I could be your Master, and you my slave? This nation has still a very long way to go,

still I see the black man, and you see the White man, we still have a very long way to go. But who is we? You, the former slave, or I, the former slaveholder? Who has to apologize, the so-called Native Americans, or the White European based Americans who have committed a genocide on them? Joe Biden and Hilary, they are not the ones, who are predestined to trigger the necessary changes - marching people on the streets, people who are crossing bridges, people who stand up and demand their rights and fair part - Joe and Hilary, I? We are the people who have to cede, to share, to give others what they are entitled to, we're not the ones, who have the right to demand for something! Poor white families, vets, whatever color their faces have, people who need help, people who are sick, no matter what color their faces have - you know what I mean, Don."

"Yes, but whatever, the next POTUS will be again a White man, let's see whom Joe will "pick" - fiction and reality?"

"At least it's good to see people on CNN now, talking in that way: Yes, you have to compare this man with Hitler! That Trevor has a guest, comparing today's America with Germany in the 20s and 30s, but this will be not enough! The president's face at Mt. Rushmore, as if it had needed such a sign, that this all will lead into a fascist dictatorship. We would need 24/7 on TV that this man is a insane fascist who dreams about, to become dictator. We would need 24/7 people on the streets to express that they will not accept this. Yes Don, we have a problem with racism, a systemic problem. But at the moment this is no problem anymore, should this man get a second term, this will be no problem anymore. I would wear a red triangle then, not sure what they plan for you "Negros". The White America has to change, the "Clintons" have to change, otherwise there will be no America any longer."

"1.991 delegates or more."

"1.991 delegates or more."

What A Silly Nonsense!

"Why I should discuss the presidential orders, they will never come into action, because they are stupid shit and impossible to implement - I know this, the president knows this, his bunch knows this, are the Dems living in another world? Let him go on, he shall show us, how wonderful his orders are - it will become a disaster! I know this, and especially the president and his bunch knows this - they will very fast begging for a compromise.

Why always falling for the president's tricks - oh, by the way, where is his nationwide plan, to fight corona? This administration is in such a way incapable, let them act, even the Republicans in Senate fear this! As a Democrat I would lean back now, let the president show how good he will handle this crisis - should we bet, how long the Republicans in Senate need, to get panicky?

His face at Mt. Rushmore, on a pisspot maybe! Do never forget and don't get fooled! See you!"

August 11th, 2020

Connecticut primary (69) - (postponed from April 28th)

He Finally Managed It! - And I lost My money!

"No, I will not talk about Kamala Harris now, I had Susan Rice on my list. Maybe I'm not professional enough, but wasn't there something at the first debate or so? Yes Joe, you have to forget this, and especially Kamala - no longer such reservations? And it sounds really very cool, she knew his late son Beau very well - oh Joe!

I congratulate Kamala Harris and I wish both the best, but.....I would have "picked" Susan Rice. But whatever, we all know that I will become the nominee!"

Results

"Okay, over ninety percent of the votes are counted, we will have more delegates as Joe Biden, but I think that we have to wait a day or two longer, till we get the final numbers. But it would be good to get them as soon as possible, next Monday the next part of the story begins!"

Congratulation!

"Congratulation Mr. President, 1.486 deaths at Wednesday, the highest number since May the twentieth, congratulations on your fantastic success! By the way, Germany had six, denser populated and a quarter of the inhabitants of the United States - oh, sorry, math is not the strength of this administration!

I feel sad, I feel angry, I feel repelled by this man and this administration. It causes nausea to think about all this wasted lives, all this people who had to die, only because of this incapable and ruthless bunch of murderers. I feel sick, I'm pissed of, I'm running mad because of all this suffering! This is not presidential? I give a shit on it, I do not feel ashamed, I stick by them, and I have no problem to show them!

We kill a thousand plus Americans every day, where is the National Guard, Homeland Security, to arrest our biggest enemy! The greed in our country has to end, the White population has to be held to responsibility. We need fundamental changes - think about, who can fight for them!

Never ever forget, don't be fooled, see you!"

Congratulation Again!

"Wow, a peace deal between Israel and the UAE - congratulation! Well, maybe Saudi Arabia is missing? The Iran? Maybe I'm stupid, but the UAE is not the big player in this region - or?

Wow, Jared was the deal maker, only he was capable to - I would see this also in this way! It's like with your presidential orders, not worth the paper, they are written on!

Nice, some useless action again, right when you and your buddy "Bibi" feel more and more the pressure. Nice for your base, but another useless announcement, do not fall for his tricks - wasn't there another fantastic Jared deal with Israel and the Palestinians?

Never ever forget, don't be fooled, see you soon again!"

Oh My God! Not Again!

"Wow, Mr. Asshole President, there are doubts about Kamala Harris' birthplace - why we have always trouble with these "niggers" birthplaces, why!

Maybe because you're a fucking racist, maybe because a strong non-white woman is finally too much for you, you're much too weak to deal with her? You're such a crybaby, I expected much, but not this shit again!

This presidency hits rock bottom every day, I guess they are already in Nowhere Land, and every day it's going deeper. Hey, is there nothing substantial you can criticize on her? Thank God, Muriel is born in Washington, D.C.! But she stayed some years in other states? You're so ridiculous, Mr. Knucklehead President!

Never ever forget, don't be fooled, see you soon again!"

Postman

"The movie "Postman" with and by Kevin Costner, was never attracted by movies by and with Kevin Costner, but in the last weeks I thought, maybe it would be worth watching, right now! Or maybe better to read the book?

The United States 2013 destroyed by a new civil war - well, a prophetic story, only that you would have to add some years? But very interesting, this special function that the postal service has in this story - and quite rightly! Writing letters was always something very important, communication was always something very important. Sure, today we have many means of communication, we're no longer used to write letters, but nevertheless the postal service has many important duties, even and especially today! To attack the postal service, shows your real convictions, shows that you're not interested in fundamental rights, that you're not interested in people who get their pay checks by post for instance, that you're a real fascist! A democracy does everything to enable their inhabitants to vote, an antidemocratic system tries to make it as hard as possible to vote, at least as long as there's a rival candidate, as long as "he" can lose the election.

But what do we expect, we have elected this monster, everybody could see right from the beginning what a monster he is, do not act shocked now, or do you ever thought: Hey, he will change, he will calm down, like his paragon Adolf. Wake up, some say: I do not like him or his words or his acting in regard to the pandemic or how he talks about women or.....but I will give him my vote, because..... - what a fuck is this! Yes, Mr. Hitler and his henchmen murdered millions in gas chambers, but they built a fantastic freeway system! They had a running economy in the Third Reich, economic leaders loved Mr. Adolf very much, made a lot of profit, fantastic profit, wonderful profit, they had no unemployed people, no one lived on the streets, they were so fantastic innovative at that time, developed fantastic weapons - why not voting for such a genius and his fantastic team? Yeah, why not?

The world's richest nation on earth ever, studded with the best scientists and businessmen cannot provide health care for all like all other modern nation, is not even capable to deliver a letter in time - hey USA, the world looks at us and laughs about us, we're the laughingstock of the world! There was a time, when men on horses delivered letters, thousands of miles they rode, they were capable to this! I see a Pony Express horseman, tears in his eyes. Three thousand and a hundred miles in ten days, with Lincoln's words they needed only seven days and seventeen hours! Okay, one mail they lost, one got damaged - I do not know whether I should laugh or cry, this United States acts like a banana republic!

Never ever forget, don't be fooled, see you soon again!"

Final Results

"So, we have the final results from Connecticut, but what counts now is, that we have the final numbers of delegates in all now. What counts is Joe Biden, me, and Bernie Sanders. Bernie Sanders has 583 delegates in all, Joe Biden 1.577, we 1.728. So, we have one hundred and fifty-one delegates more, but we still need two hundred and sixty-three delegates more to become the nominee. We have not to think about the..... - do your homework!

What A Fool I Am!

Sorry, but I'm European, and I thought about a convention in European style. This would mean, the delegates would vote at the convention, not before! But hey, this is the USA.....!

I thought about, that today - Saturday - Bernie Sanders would announce, that he no longer would endorse Joe Biden, but Peter! Sanders would hold a speech at the convention, Peter would hold a speech on the convention, maybe also Muriel, and Peter would win the election with a few votes more!

This would have given me the opportunity, to end this part with the sensation, that Bernie Sanders endorses Peter now, and to begin the next part with the speeches and the voting. Unfortunately I started with some research only now, because I thought, that the convention would have European style. To my consternation I have saw now, that also this convention is to such a hardly understandable extent complex, but in particular, the voting has been done before the convention! The voting began at August the third and ended at August the fifteenth, in the story it's August the fifteenth "today"! This would mean, that Bernie would have had to endorse Peter weeks ago, this would have changed everything - sorry Americans, why everything dealing with elections and voting is so unbelievable complex in your nation?

My problem now is, in which way I can fix this major mistake? I could write something hypothetical, but this makes no sense to me! It would have been that cool! So far I was very near to reality - parts I to III. Part IV would have "eliminated" Joe Biden, I would write about a hypothetical convention, but only for a few days. With part V I would write about the daily reality again, only that no Joe Biden would be longer, but Peter. But is this possible at the end? Peter has to win in November, the next three months till inauguration? I had such a nice idea for part VI, only one conversation, between Peter and Caroline, in their first night at the White House.....and maybe with a little surprise, maybe some can guess, what the "bang" would be. I have to ponder about this situation!

Spontaneously I would say, either to cease the story or to skip the next days, the end of part III and part IV! I would continue with part V "Running For Presidency" then. Why this election stuff is always such complex in the USA?

Nevertheless, I have to make a decision, at Sunday. I would need Peter for my aggressive side, maybe this situation is not the worst? Jumping to part V would give me the opportunity to go back to the beginning, to try to write a sarcastic story, not functioned with "Hoax News", and not with this story so far, but why not a second - or third - try? "That's No Reason To Give Up" has changed totally, becomes more and more a dystopian story, I like it! Should it become a prophetic story, it would be very devastating, should it become a exaggerated story, it would be a big reason to be happy. "The Happy Clown"? I have to sharpen the plot, have to decide in which way the story should develop. I thought that I would write about the shows in Los Angeles, the days home in Portland, a stand-up comedian who would become more and more famous, about touring in Europe and more. I was not sure in which way Peter would develop - but all this has become history, the virus has changed everything! I should continue in this way:

"That's No Reason To give Up" - what a prophetic title, or? This story should develop consequently into a dystopian scenario. The story should describe the worst case scenario, the story that should become reality in no way. This Peter's heart gets broken.

"Beg Your Pardon!....." - I should jump to part V and use this story to give my feelings free rein. This is the Peter with anger in his heart!

"The Happy Clown" - the Peter with tears in his eyes. He's disgusted by the behavior of the president, but much more by the GOP, the voters of the president. He dreams about, to live in a country, not divided, not hypocritical, not that extreme - Canada, Germany, New Zealand.....? He stands for an independent West Coast, not to destroy the American nation, but he's frightened by the extreme behaviors in parts of his nation - racism, abortion.....as catchwords. He's not happy about his thoughts, but he worries about his soul - he not believes that humans have a soul!

So far my thoughts for the moment, I have to reflect about it for a moment, but then I have to

continue with writing!

The Best Solution?

Due to my mistake, I cannot end part III in the way thought. It makes also no sense to write part IV, but what about the days from 17th till 20th of August? I have decided to add these days to this part, I will write about the daily news, but will not mention the convention. Part IV I will not write at all and - deus ex machina - at the beginning of part V, at August the 21st, Peter is suddenly the democratic nominee - I think that this makes the most sense. I can write part V then, as if nothing has happened, that I would have not made a mistake.

The President's Younger Brother

"Yes, it's always sad when someone dies, and: One should only speak good things about the dead. And as Eric declared: (He) was an incredible man - strong, kind and loyal to the core. Faithful to a monster? But let's talk about the living.

The president shows empathy - you fool me, or? You have comforting words - well, was one from your gang. I mean, you give a shit on a thousand plus Americans, who die every day? You have no problems therewith to call humans lowlifes and vermin - I'm a little surprised? But hey, blood is thicker than water, as we all know. You're such a relentless hypocrite!

Never ever forget, don't let them fool you, see you son again!"

Rigged

"So, if the president loses the election, then only because of manipulations - sounds, so with German ancestors, very familiar to me, the real words of a dictator, the real words of a fascist! And in a way it was nice to hear Michelle Obama saying, that it can get even worse. But why not speaking out clearly, what "even worse" means, as is known, a fascist dictatorship!

It's nice to see, that some in the United States start to wake up, but maybe some more distinct words from politicians wouldn't be bad? Please remember, this election is by far not won, and the other side not plays fair, they have no scruples, they have no conscience, they have no problem with a thousand plus dead Americans every day, do you think they have any problems therewith to cheat, to suppress votes, to sabotage the voting?

What else this man has to say or to do, that it becomes aware to you, that he, his family bunch, his henchmen and supporters, opportunists and bootlickers, wanna transform the United States into a fascist dictatorship? I have no idea what else he has to say or to do. In Germany in the 20s and 30s Jews - Jews! - said: It will become not that bad for us. Yes, what this Hitler says, what he has written in his book. You will see, when he is in power, all will become not that bad! Well, millions became murdered in the gas chambers - yes, you can wait and hope, but one day it will be too late! Never ever forget, don't be fooled, see you soon again!"

Start To React!

"Yes, it's very good to hear, that the democrats reacted in regard to the try to destroy the US Postal Service. A very distinct reaction - hey Dems, are you starting to wake up? And wasn't it interesting,

that it caused very fast a result? Of course by far not enough, but if you keep up the pressure, you will achieve more, much more. This nation is still a democracy, and we have independent courts. But take not for granted, that this cannot change, the next weeks and month till November the third will be crucial! This was very good action Democrats, but continue therewith, keep it up! Never ever forget, don't be fooled, see you soon again!"

The Hague

"I can proudly announce, that our bill of indictment has arrived at the International Court of Justice The Hague. We accuse the sitting President of the United States of America to be guilty of crimes against humanity. The International Court of Justice The Hague has accepted our bill of indictment and will announce soon, whether it will open court proceedings and when - the court has signified that we can expect a decision clearly before November the third. These are very good news, we have to show our colors in this time, and it's time for action. Never ever forget, do not let them fool you, see you soon again!"